

**FACTORS INFLUENCING THE SUBCULTURAL BEHAVIORS  
OF INMATES IN PRISONS**

**WARISSARA SIRISUTTHIDACHA**

**A THESIS SUBMITTED IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT  
OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR  
THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY  
(CRIMINOLOGY, JUSTICE ADMINISTRATION AND SOCIETY)  
FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES  
MAHIDOL UNIVERSITY  
2014**

**COPYRIGHT OF MAHIDOL UNIVERSITY**

Thesis  
entitled  
**FACTORS INFLUENCING THE SUBCULTURAL BEHAVIORS  
OF INMATES IN PRISONS**

.....  
Ms.Warissara Sirisutthidacha  
Candidate

.....  
Assoc.Prof.Sunee Kanyajit, Ph.D.  
Major advisor

.....  
Miss Thunyalak Rujipak, Ph.D.  
Co-advisor

.....  
Mr.Natthee Jitsawang, Ph.D.  
Co-advisor

.....  
Assoc.Prof.Decha Sangkawan,Ph.D.  
Co-advisor

.....  
Prof. Banchong Mahaisavariya,  
M.D., Dip Thai Board of Orthopedics  
Dean  
Faculty of Graduate Studies  
Mahidol University

.....  
Assoc.Prof.Sunee Kanyajit, Ph.D.  
Program Director  
Doctor of Philosophy Program in  
Criminology, Justice Administration and  
Society, Faculty of Social Sciences and  
Humanities, Mahidol University

Thesis  
entitled  
**FACTORS INFLUENCING THE SUBCULTURAL BEHAVIORS  
OF INMATES IN PRISONS**

was submitted to the Faculty of Graduate Studies, Mahidol University  
for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy (Criminology, Justice Administration and  
Society)

on  
March 9, 2014

.....  
Ms.Warissara Sirisutthidacha  
Candidate

.....  
Mr.Chatchai Yotudom, Ph.D.  
Member

.....  
Mr.Anusorn Payakakom, Ph.D.  
Chair

.....  
Miss Thunyalak Rujipak, Ph.D.  
Member

.....  
Assoc.Prof.Sunee Kanyajit, Ph.D.  
Member

.....  
Assoc.Prof.Decha Sangkawan,Ph.D.  
Member

.....  
Mr.Natthee Jitsawang, Ph.D.  
Member

.....  
Prof. Banchong Mahaisavariya,  
M.D., Dip Thai Board of Orthopedics  
Dean  
Faculty of Graduate Studies  
Mahidol University

.....  
Assoc.Prof.Wariya Chinwanno, Ph.D.  
Dean  
Faculty of Social Science and Humanities  
Mahidol University

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This thesis had successfully been completed with the kind contribution of Assoc.Prof.Sunee Kanyajitwho had contributed consultations and corrections of the drawbacks initiating valuable benefits toward this research. Gratefulness should be expressed in the sacrifice of Assoc.Prof.Decha Sangkawan ;Dr.Natthee Chitsawang; Dr.Chatchai Yotudom ;Dr.Thanyalak Rujipakand Dr.Anusorn Payakakomon their valuable times accepting as committee members to this thesis and thank you for allcomments.

I would like to thank all Special Experts who were the sampling in this study. Gratitude was extended to Directors, Prison Staffs and Inmatesof the five central prisonsincluding of Khao Bin, Rayong, Bang Kwang, KlongPrem as well as PhraNakhon Sri Ayudhya Central Prisons who have contributes and cooperated during the data collection for the success of this thesis.

Thanks to all lecturers in the Program of Criminology and Criminal Justice for their knowledge and consultations. In addition, I would especially like to thank the Office of Justice Affairs for supporting research fund.

Finally, had these research been useful to public at large, the researcher rendered all virtues to my parents and my sister ,the highest benevolence in life including my lover who take care of me all the time. Without the support of everybody, this study would have not been complete. Had there been mistakes found, the researcher would profoundly accept for further improvement.

Warissara Sirisutthidacha

FACTORS INFLUENCING THE SUBCULTURAL BEHAVIORS OF INMATES IN PRISONS

WARISSARA SIRISUTTHIDACHA: 5336818 SHCJ/D

Ph.D. (CRIMINOLOGY, JUSTICE ADMINISTRATION AND SOCIETY)

THESIS ADVISORY COMMITTEE : SUNEE KANYAJIT, Ph.D., THANYALAK RUJIPAK, Ph.D., NATTHEE CHITSAWANG, Ph.D., DECHA SANGKAWAN, Ph.D.

ABSTRACT

This study was to investigate the inmate subculture regarding their prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules, grouping by offense; factors affecting the inmate subculture; and the inmate subculture models in the prisons in Thailand through mixed method research. The samples for the quantitative approach were 400 male inmates and data collection was through a questionnaire. The qualitative research was through in-depth interviews conducted with twenty prison personnel empowered to control inmates sentenced to more than thirty years imprisonment and ten inmate group chiefs in five central prisons. Results revealed that the inmate subcultures were prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense within the prison societies. Eight factors influencing the inmate subcultures were tested: 1) definition of offense, 2) duration of grouping, 3) intensity of grouping, 4) labeled by family, 5) labeled by society, 6) labeled by authority, 7) group values and belief, and 8) group status and roles. The results of multiple regression analysis showed that all factors influenced inmate subcultures of the prison argot, grouping by offense and violation of prison rules by 18.0% (R Square = .18) and influenced inmate subcultures of symbolization and grouping by offense by 10.0% (R Square = .10). The inmate subcultures were mixed models integrated between the importation model and the deprivation model.

KEY WORDS: SUBCULTURE / INMATE / BUTLER / GROUPING MODEL

272 pages

ปัจจัยที่มีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ

FACTORS INFLUENCING THE SUBCULTURAL BEHAVIORS OF INMATES IN PRISONS

วิศรา ศิริสุทธิเดชา 5336818 SHCJ/D

ปร.ค. (อาชญวิทยา การบริหารงานยุติธรรมและสังคม)

คณะกรรมการที่ปรึกษาวิทยานิพนธ์: สุณีย์กัลยจิตร, Ph.D., ธัญลักษณ์ รุจิภักดิ์, Ph.D., นัทธี จิตสว่าง, Ph.D.,  
เดชา สังขวรรณ, Ph.D.

#### บทคัดย่อ

การศึกษาในครั้งนี้มีวัตถุประสงค์เพื่อศึกษาลักษณะพฤติกรรมที่เป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำทั้งในด้านภาษา ด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์ ด้านการละเมิดกฎของเรือนจำ และด้านการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความคิด เพื่อศึกษาปัจจัยที่มีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ และเพื่อศึกษารูปแบบวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำประเทศไทย โดยใช้วิธีการศึกษาแบบผสมผสาน กลุ่มตัวอย่างที่ใช้ในการศึกษาเชิงปริมาณ ได้แก่ การเก็บแบบสอบถามจากผู้ต้องขังชายจำนวน 400 คน และการศึกษาเชิงคุณภาพ ได้แก่ การสัมภาษณ์เจ้าหน้าที่เรือนจำ 20 คนและการสัมภาษณ์ผู้ต้องขังที่เป็นหัวหน้ากลุ่ม 10 คนจากเรือนจำกลาง 5 แห่งที่มีอำนาจการควบคุมผู้ต้องขังที่มีกำหนดโทษจำคุกเกิน 30 ปีขึ้นไป ผลการศึกษา พบว่า ทั้งพฤติกรรมของผู้ต้องขังด้านการใช้ภาษาเฉพาะ ด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์ ด้านการละเมิดกฎเรือนจำและด้านการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความคิดถือเป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในสังคมเรือนจำ และการทดสอบปัจจัยที่มีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมดังกล่าว จำนวน 8 ตัวแปร ประกอบด้วย 1.) นิยามต่อการกระทำผิด 2.) ระยะเวลาของการรวมกลุ่ม 3.) ความเข้มข้นของความสัมพันธ์ในกลุ่ม 4.) การตีตราจากครอบครัว 5.) การตีตราจากสังคม 6.) การตีตราจากเจ้าหน้าที่ 7.) ค่านิยมความเชื่อในกลุ่ม และ 8.) สถานะและบทบาทในกลุ่ม ผลการวิเคราะห์ข้อมูลการถดถอยพหุคูณ โมเดลองค์ประกอบตัวแปรทั้งหมดมีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังด้านภาษาเฉพาะและด้านการรวมกลุ่มละเมิดกฎเรือนจำ ร้อยละ 18.0 (R Square = .18) และมีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์และรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความคิดร้อยละ 10.0 (R Square = .10) รูปแบบวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำประเทศไทย มีรูปแบบผสมผสานกันระหว่างการนำวัฒนธรรมรองที่เคยยึดถือมาจากภายนอกเรือนจำและการสร้างวัฒนธรรมรองของกลุ่มตนเองขึ้นภายใต้ความกดดันของสภาพแวดล้อมในเรือนจำ

## CONTENTS

	<b>Page</b>
<b>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</b>	<b>iii</b>
<b>ABSTRACT (ENGLISH)</b>	<b>iv</b>
<b>ABSTRACT (THAI)</b>	<b>v</b>
<b>LIST OF TABLES</b>	<b>ix</b>
<b>LIST OF FIGURES</b>	<b>xv</b>
<b>CHAPTER I INTRODUCTION</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1 Background and Significance of the Problem	1
1.2 Research Objectives	7
1.3 Research Questions	7
1.4 Hypotheses	8
1.5 Scope of the Study	8
1.6 Conceptual Framework	9
1.7 Terminology	10
1.8 Expected Benefits	12
<b>CHAPTER II LITERATURE REVIEW</b>	<b>13</b>
2.1 Concepts of Culture in the Social System of Prison	14
2.2 Modeling the Inmate Subculture	16
2.3 Related concepts and theories	29
2.4. Detention Impacts on Inmates	46
2.5 The Inmate Subculture	50
2.6 The Structure of the Corrections System	59
2.7 Related Researches of the Inmate Subculture in Thailand and in Abroad	61

## **CONTENTS (cont.)**

	<b>Page</b>
<b>CHAPTER III RESEARCH METHODOLOGY</b>	<b>73</b>
3.1 Methodology	73
3.2 The Targeted Population and Sampling	74
3.3 Process of Data Collection	75
3.4 Data Collection	81
3.5 Data Analysis	81
3.6 Human Research Ethics	82
<b>CHAPTER IV QUANTITATIVE ANALYSIS</b>	<b>83</b>
PART 4.1 Descriptions and Behavioral Types of Inmate Subculture by the Experts' Perspectives	83
PART 4.2 Quantitative Data	89
PART 4.3 Results of Quantitative Analysis and Test of Hypothesis	119
<b>CHAPTER V QUALITATIVE ANALYSIS</b>	<b>175</b>
ISSUE 1: Definition of Inmate Subcultures	174
ISSUE 2: Behaviors Counted Inmate Subcultures	176
ISSUE 3: Inmate Backgrounds with Leadership Role or Leader	177
ISSUE 4: Grouping /Home of Inmates and Inmate Subculture Attachment	181
ISSUE 5: The Subculture of Prison Argot, Symbolization, Violation of Prison Rules and Grouping by Offense	185
ISSUE 6 Influence of Inmate Grouping on Subcultural Behavior	193
ISSUE 7 Impacts of Subcultures on Inmate Controls and Rehabilitations	195
ISSUE 8 Will Inmate Subculture Happen in Every Prison, and Why?	196
ISSUE 9 Guides to Prevent and to Solve Problems of Creating Inmate Subculture	197

## **CONTENTS (cont.)**

	<b>Page</b>
<b>CHAPTER VI DISCUSSIONS</b>	<b>199</b>
6.1 The Inmate Subculture in the Areas of Prison Argot, Symbolization, Violation of the Prison Rules and Grouping by Offense	199
6.2 Factors Influencing the Inmate Subcultures	206
6.3 The Inmate Subculture Models in Thailand	209
<b>CHAPTER VII CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS</b>	<b>215</b>
7.1 Inmate Backgrounds	215
7.2 Data of Grouping	216
7.3 The Four (4) Aspects of the Inmate Subculture Contained 1) Prison Argot, 2) Symbolization, 3) Violation of the Prison Rules and 4) Grouping by Offense	216
7.4 The Influence in Predicting Each Aspect of Inmate Subculture Based on Differential Association Theory, Labeling Theory and Subculture Theory	218
7.5 The Inmate Subculture Models in Thailand	219
7.6 Recommendations	221
7.7 Research Limitations	223
<b>BIBLIOGRAPHY</b>	<b>224</b>
<b>APPENDIX</b>	<b>232</b>
<b>BIOGRAPHY</b>	<b>272</b>

## LIST OF TABLES

<b>Table</b>	<b>Page</b>
1.1 Statistics of inmates, nationwide	1
1.2 Statistics of punishing disciplinary breakers in 2012	4
3.1 Randomized samples	75
3.2 Measurements	77
4.1 Opinions of experts on inmate subcultures	84
4.2 Inmate personal data	89
4.3 Variables of Differential Association Theory	93
4.4 Means, S.D. of samples distributed by values and belief to favor offending (definition of offense)	94
4.5 Variables of Labeling Theory	96
4.6 Means, S.D. of samples distributed by variables of Labeling Theory (1)	97
4.7 Means, S.D. of samples distributed by variables of Labeling Theory (2)	98
4.8 Means, S.D. of samples distributed by variables of Labeling Theory (3)	100
4.9 Variables of Subculture Theory	101
4.10 Descriptions of argot subculture	103
4.11 Descriptions of body symbolization subculture	104
4.12 Descriptions of prison rule-breaking subculture	106
4.13 Descriptions of subculture by offense group	107
4.14 Means and S.D. of samples distributed by prison argot subculture	108
4.15 Means and S.D. of samples distributed by expression of symbolization subculture	110
4.16 Means and S.D. of samples distributed by expression of symbolization subculture on violation of prison rules	111

## LIST OF TABLES (cont.)

<b>Table</b>	<b>Page</b>
4.17 Means and S.D. of samples distributed by expression of symbolization subculture on grouping by offense	112
4.18 Comparison of inmate opinions on impacts of creating subcultures against the prison administration	114
4.19 Values of the relationship between the latent variables	121
4.20 The CFA (confirm factor analysis) analysis	121
4.21 The values of correlation between variables noticed from Def1-Def.10	125
4.22 Results of CFA on Definition of offense	126
4.23 The values of correlation between variables noticed from FAM1-FAM5	127
4.24 Results of CFA on the Labeling Theory: labeled by family/FAM)	128
4.25 The values of correlation between variables noticed from SOC1-SOC14	129
4.26 Results of CFA on the Labeling Theory: labeled by social	130
4.27 The values of correlation between variables noticed from FUNC1-FUNC5	131
4.28 Results of CFA on the labeling Theory: labeled by the authorities	132
4.29 The values of correlation between variables predicting factors influencing inmate subcultures	133
4.30 Results of analyzing multiple regressions to predict inmate subcultures	134
4.31 The values of correlations between variables predicting factors influencing inmate subculture on prison argot	135
4.32 The test of correlation values between the variables predicting the influences on inmate subcultures on symbolization (symbolic)	136

## LIST OF TABLES (cont.)

<b>Table</b>	<b>Page</b>
4.33 The test of correlation values between the variables predicting the influences on inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules	136
4.34 The test of correlation values between the variables predicting the influences on inmate subcultures on grouping by offense	137
4.35 The tests on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense	138
4.36 The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on prison argot with the samples aged younger than 30 years on the first offense	141
4.37 The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on prison argot with the samples aged older than 30 years on the first offense	142
4.38 The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on symbolization with the samples with ages younger than 30 years old at first offense	142
4.39 The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on symbolization with the samples with ages older than 30 years old at first offense	143
4.40 The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on violation of prison rules with the samples with ages younger than 30 years old at first offense	144
4.41 The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on violation of prison rules with the samples with ages older than 30 years old at first offense	145

## LIST OF TABLES (cont.)

<b>Table</b>	<b>Page</b>
4.42 The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on violation of prison rules with the samples with ages younger than 30 years old at first offense	145
4.43 The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on violation of prison rules with the samples with ages older than 30 years old at first offense	146
4.44 The tests on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples aged younger than 30 years at first offense	148
4.45 The tests on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples aged older than 30 years at first offense	151
4.46 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot with inmates of first time offense	153
4.47 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot with inmates of more-than-one-time offense	154
4.48 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of first time offense	154
4.49 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of more-than-one- time offense	155
4.50 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules with inmates of first time offense	155
4.51 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules with inmates of more-than-one- time offense	156
4.52 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on grouping by offense with inmates of first time offense	157

## LIST OF TABLES (cont.)

<b>Table</b>	<b>Page</b>
4.53 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on grouping by offense with inmates of more-than-one-time offense	157
4.54 Test of on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples of first time offense	159
4.55 Test of on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples of more-than-one-time offense	162
4.56 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot with inmates of drug offense	164
4.57 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot with inmates of other offenses	165
4.58 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of drug offenses	165
4.59 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of other offenses	166
4.60 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules with inmates of drug offenses	167
4.61 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules with inmates of other offenses	168
4.62 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on grouping by offense with inmates of drug offenses	168
4.63 Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on grouping by offense with inmates of other offenses	169
4.64 Test of on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples of drug offense	170

**LIST OF TABLES (cont.)**

<b>Table</b>		<b>Page</b>
4.65	Test of on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples of other offenses	173

## LIST OF FIGURES

<b>Figure</b>	<b>Page</b>
1.1 Conceptual Framework	9
2.1 Chart explaining causes of criminal behaviors by Hirschi's Theory	38
2.2 Explaining the causes of delinquency by Matza's theory.	43
2.3 The chart explaining the causes of the criminal behavior by the labeling theory	45
3.1 Guides for the formulation of the instrument and data collection	76
4.1 CFA of inmate subcultures	123
4.2 CFA of definition of offense	125
4.3 CFA of the Labeling Theory (Labeled by family/FAM)	127
4.4 CFA of the Labeling Theory: labeled by social with 11 variables	129
4.5 CFA of the labeling Theory: labeled by the authorities	131
6.1 Illustration of grouping or home in each zone in prison	209
6.2 The structure of within a group of each home	211

## CHAPTER I

### INTRODUCTION

#### 1.1 Background and Significance of the Problem

Department of Correction is the last resort in the justice system with the duty of custodial treatment under the objective of differential treatments by era. In the past, the punishment emphasized retribution, deterrence and incapacitation. Today, the objectives have been changed from the past and emphasized rehabilitation to be the asset of the society with the ultimate goal in changing the inmates' attitudes, beliefs and behaviors to be civil under the criteria of social norms. So, Department of Correction has specified its two (2) missions, i.e. the professional detainer, and efficient behavioral rehabilitation and corrections.

However, it was in the past well known that its missions met the problems of custody and corrections among inmates for their surging numbers unto the overcrowdedness. It reflected the statistics of the Department dated January 1, 2014 where 291,734 inmates were under its responsibility, nationwide (<http://www.correct.go.th/correct2009/stat.html>). In fact the capacity of detention was just for 115,860 inmates in the whole country (Standards of Inmate Detention: Office of Penology, data by February 3, 2014). The excess was 175,874 inmates (151.8%) as details below.

**Table 1.1** Statistics of inmates, nationwide

Classifications	Male	Female	Total	Percent
1. Prisoners	188,793	31,692	220,485	75.58
2. Detainees	58,456	10,296	68,752	23.57
2.1 Appellant -dika	31,842	4,891	36,733	12.59
2.2 Inquired- trial	9,796	3,432	20,250	6.94
2.3 interrogated	16,818	3,659	22,848	8.73

**Table 1.1** Statistics of inmates, nationwide (cont.)

<b>Classifications</b>	<b>Male</b>	<b>Female</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>Percent</b>
3. Remanded youth	178	6	184	0.06
4. Internees	7	-	7	0.00
5. Alleged internees	2,068	238	2,306	0.79
<b>Total</b>	<b>249,502</b>	<b>42,232</b>	<b>291,734</b>	<b>100.00</b>

**Source:** *Section of Job Plan: Department of Correction, surveyed on January 1, 2014*

From the statistics of Department of Correction nationwide, there are more than two hundred thousand inmates. It so much tiresomely affects the inmate controls because of their over-crowdedness upon the capacity standards which fails the proportion between the authorities and the inmates, and the UN standards impose the proportion of 1:5 whereas the standards of the Office of the Civil Servants are at the ration of 1:10 (Research Center and Criminology Development, 2005). In reality, an authority might control more than a hundred inmates which makes the authority's operation run at a stake during their control in each zone during daytime while at night, it enhance risks of their operation. However, such a problem does not only affect the control in the prison but also affects the social safety in general when inmates are released to societies since their rehabilitation in the prison is likely ineffective, which lead them to recidivism. This is one of the reasons which multination is conscious on the roles and duties of Department of Correction and specifies the number of the authorities to meet the responsible number of inmates for the effectiveness of controls and corrections.

Effects on the prison administration reflect the respective disciplinary violations of inmates due to unavailing supervisions leading to uprising in prisons, mobs for protest and brawls, and assaulting the authorities and so on. They are the risks to life, properties and negative image against the Department of Correction. Data reveal that these problems happen in the prisons controlling the grave penalty inmates with prolong stay in the prisons who are mostly detained in the Central Prison. It allows them more oppression are stressful for prolong detention in association with the prison runs short of its authorities and disables to inmate classification for proper separate controls. Their grouping affects their exchanges of attitudes, values and

carriers of malpractice techniques among inmates which lead to deviance behavior. It is corresponded with Sutherland's Differential Association Theory who believes that the criminal behavior conducted by learning from the intimate persons through mutual interactions. Being detained in a prison, the influences of grouping unavoidably affect learning, conveying and imitation. It raises the subcultures with specific groups in variety of models. The adhered subcultures during imprisonment might be deep-rooted and stick until their dismissal and back to societies which is risky to reoffending and leading to severe offense in future.

A grouping of the inmate society comes from the fact that an inmate is a human being with needs and is not different from outsiders. It is just a status change from being a common to be an inmate subject to the rules and the regulations of a prison, under the watches of the authorities all the time. It makes an inmate facing a deprivation with stressful condition and life worries where an existence has been changed from before. Not only being oppressed by the physical environments with restrictions of the four means and facilities, the inmate is disheartened since stepping into a prison and his/her behavior would be checked in details from the authorities. Some are alone in a cell or live in a common space forming a large society (Sykes, 1958). Nevertheless, the social conditions within a prison differ from outside in many aspects. The major differences were the inmate society is the society of rights restrictions packed with rules. Besides, it is a society isolated from the outside societies which make it a single-sex and isolated society. Reflecting the detention impacts on inmates is necessary because its exclusivity affects inmates physically and psychologically. Many renowned penologists believe that such impacts lead to many models of their pressurization on attitudes and their behavior later (Nutthee Jitsawang, 2012).

One of the distinct impacts of detention leading to their pressurization is grouping to create subcultures which are exclusive only for the prison society. It helps responded to their rights restrictions that form problematic behaviors. Generally, they are the behaviors violating the rules and regulations of the prison to anti the mainstream cultures which they must behave by the norms regulated by the prison, e.g. smuggling prohibited belongings, intergroup quarrels, gambling, and illegal tattooing and so on. These problems have long been existed because their grouping is

within restricted area within prison walls. There is conveyance of values, attitudes, beliefs and inter-imitative behaviors. The problems of creating cultures among inmates such as the group symbolization especially tattooing which may studies reveal that there are 56.16% in tattooing (Phimphan Rattanawichian, 1998, p. 5). It is not just only the violations of the prison rules and regulations but it is also the physical impacts on inmates who are at risk of infection among each other in the prison because of using common tools for tattooing and it affects them after their dismissal. Tattoo on the body is detested by social and rejection, the inmate stigmatization by social, and job seeking and so on. Smuggling into prison is surged at present which are mobile phones, and narcotics. Most inmates cannot do alone but in network and most have to create their in secret codes which leads to prison argot. For example, “heart” replaces sim card or “bird” replaces mobile phone and so on. On the contrary, ganging is a behavior of needs for security and safety during detention but often time ganging leads to the expansion of intergroup influences, conflicts, quarrels, assaults, injuries and even death. Examining the statistics of disciplinary violation among inmates, it is found that they violate rules and symbolize subcultures raise problems of controls and corrections in many offenses, i.e.

**Table 1.2** Statistics of punishing disciplinary breakers in 2012

Surveyed in October 1, 2012

Ser.No.	Offenses	Total	Percent
1	Smugglings	3,709	55.70
2	Assaults	775	11.64
3	Gambling	653	9.80
4	Tattooing	479	7.19
5	Possessions of prohibited belongings	462	6.93
6	Brawls	417	6.26
7	Retaliations	96	1.44
8	Breakouts /Escapes	67	1.00
	<b>Total</b>	<b>6,658</b>	<b>100</b>

**Source:** Office of Penology Practices: Department of Correction

The problem of creating subcultures among inmates is not found only in Thailand but in other prisons worldwide because what inmates in every country have in common are oppressions and response to their loss of freedom. The inmate society is like a community with values, belief, symbolization and behavioral norms created in prisons under the conditions of intimacy and social isolation because inmates are viewed as enemies who create troubles to people at large (Morgan, 2002). The prison environments are therefore important for inmates' existence and most scholars attempt to study such phenomenon. Gresham A. Sykes (1958) contends that prison authorities try to create and develop themselves appropriate to the knowledge of the prison social system about the inmate norms. However, the prison social system is hard to be revealed to public where this issue is unlikely studied in Thailand due to the restriction of accessing data allowing the knowledge of the inmate subcultures affecting behavior in prisons are still very rare. In comparison to abroad where they pay attention to this phenomenon where researches are extensively explaining the inmate subculture phenomenon. The inmate subcultures found in many prisons abroad are the body symbolization from tattooing in Russia, Netherlands, USA and Nigeria and so on. Though every prison forbids tattooing to prevent influential ganging, dermatitis infections are caused by unclean tools and to prevent rejections from societies after dismissal. But illegal tattooing exists and hard to be eradicated because it is a culture conveying wrong values among inmates who are deprived with stressful conditions and perplexes to adapt themselves to the prison environments. There are many perspectives differently explaining the phenomenon. The deprivation model explains that the inmate subcultures come from the response to pains of the detention. On the contrary, the importation model differs that inmates adopt their subcultures from outside. However, the inmate subcultures by any angles are its values cause permanent deviant and criminal behaviors under the condition of the offenders have entered the learning process of the prison society.

The studies of the inmate subcultures in the past where its knowledge is unlikely found, scholars have to employ in-depth studies. Sykes was the prominent scholar who studies the formulation of the inmate subcultures through ditching himself in a prison in order to observe it. However, at present, the knowledge of these subcultures has been accumulated; there are quantitative studies by applying theories

to help explain the inmate subcultures more. There are many criminology theories which try to explain their grouping for creating the inmate subcultures derived from inmates' pressurization to the prison environments where they have to strictly follow the rules and regulations. The isolation especially from their families and lovers which bring them stress and worries, disheartening or life satire, lead to variety of subcultures through symbolization a group exclusivity which has been passed more through generations, the process of behavioral inheritance, values, belief and deviant behavior against the social rules and the norms, which they might lead to a permanent deviance behavior where many factors are evolved with those behaviors.

In particular, the principles of Edwin H. Sutherland's differential Association Theory (1883-1950: <http://criminology.fsu.edu/crimtheory/sutherland.html>) viewing that the criminal behavior is derived from learning from intimate persons with prolong interactions. Therefore, detaining them in prison allows them to learn and pass on behavior among inmates, familiarizing jails and fearless to prison any longer. In addition, it stigmatizes and being labeled as an inmate where societies reject. It is hard for them to return to be a good citizen as asserted by the Labeling Theory. The opinion surveys conducted with common people on tattoo of inmates (Research Center and Criminology Development, 2008) find that large tattoo though being personal rights is found being a dreadful person to get closer. Moreover, it is uncertain whether the person has ever been imprisoned or not. They also find that the size of tattoo affects the acceptance of people in societies. The prime impact arisen with inmates having tattoo is job application after their dismissal and their inmate subcultures affect their future in recidivism.

In summary, though there are quantitative and qualitative studies in aboard on the inmate subcultures but Thailand has never conducted such issue before. It is the very critical issue for the prison administration because the problem of behaving by inmate subcultures are not only creating problems in prisons by welcoming chaos, damages and risks to the authorities and inmates but also affects social security and safety when they apply their adhered inmate subcultures after their dismissal and return to societies. So, the study on the creation of the inmate subcultures in prisons in Thailand could enhance understanding and grouping behavior of the inmates. It will be the new knowledge where prior studies are unfound but will be useful for the

Department of Correction for effective inmate classification and to design the correctional program and rehabilitation for inmates to abide in rules and regulations. This is to prevent and to solve the problems of grouping for creating inmate subcultures and to reduce their stigmatization by social which leading them to recidivism. It is also useful for the prison administration and the correctional intuitions in future.

## **1.2 Research Objectives**

1.2.1 To investigate the inmates' behavioral characteristics in the areas of prison argot, symbolization, violation of the prison rules and inmate grouping by offense;

1.2.2 To investigate factors affecting the inmate subculture; and

1.2.3 To investigate the inmate subculture models in the prisons in Thailand.

## **1.3 Research Questions**

1.3.1 How many groups creating inmate subcultures in the Thai prisons; what is the nature of grouping to create inmate subcultures in the Thai prisons; and how is the process of the inmate subcultures communicated?

1.3.2 Do the variables of the differential association theories (definition [of offense], duration [of grouping] and intensity), the variables of the labeling theory (labeled by family, labeled by social and labeled by officers) and the variables of the subculture theory ( group values and belief, and group status and roles) influence the inmate subcultures?

1.3.3 Are there any relationships between the variables of differential association, labeling and subcultures with the inmates at the age of first-time offense, offense types and their offense frequency?

1.3.4 What are the characteristics of the inmate subcultures?

## 1.4 Hypotheses

**Hypothesis 1:** The variables of differential association, the variables of labeling and the variables of subcultures have influences on the inmate subcultures.

**Hypothesis 2:** The inmates at the age of first-time offense, offense types and their offense frequency differently affect the influences of the variables of differential association, the variables of labeling and the variables of subcultures have influences on the inmate subcultures.

## 1.5 Scope of the Study

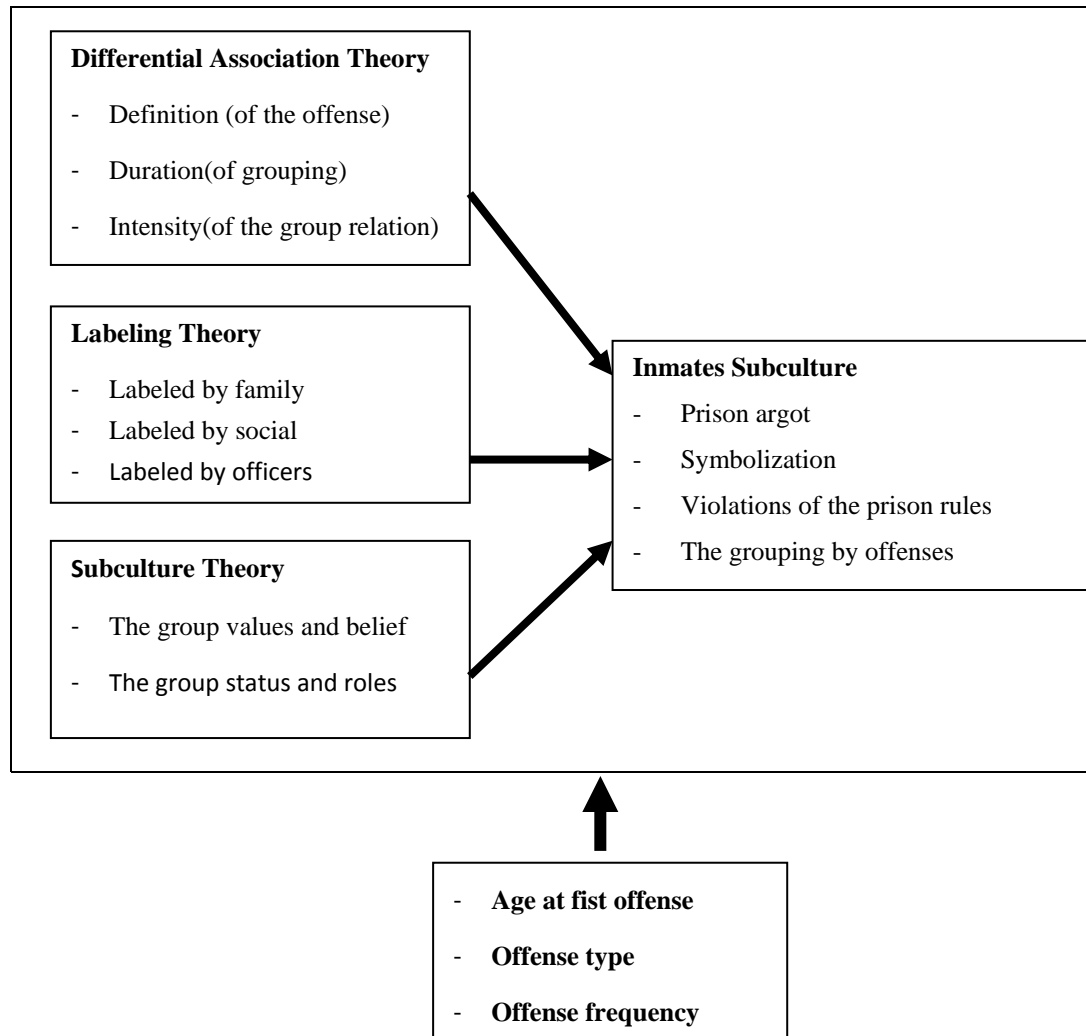
A study of “Factors Influencing the Subcultural Behaviors of Inmates in Prisons” is a mixed method applying both a quantitative research and a qualitative research. Whereas a questionnaire is used in the quantitative research and in-depth interview is used in the qualitative research. They are conducted with inmates, the prison administrators and authorities under the scope of contents on the targeted population and the targeted sites as follows.

1.5.1 This research has been focused to study the opinions of 15 prison experts and the correctional institutions, scholars, and criminologists equipped with knowledge and experiences of the inmate subcultures employing informant checklist to prove the inmate subcultures.

1.5.2 The scope of population: this research involves 2 groups, i.e. 400 inmates as informant, and interviews 10 gang bosses/zone-bosses drained in the Central Prison appointed to control inmates more than 30 years in order to study the nature and the model of the inmate subcultures. This includes in-depth interview conducted with 20 commanders and authorities equipped with the knowledge and experiences about inmates’ controls and corrections.

1.5.3 The scope of sites for data collection: the researcher has determined to collect data from 5 central prisons empowered to control inmates sentenced for more than 30 year imprisonment, which are Klong Prem Central Prison, Rayong Central Prison, Khow Bin Central Prison, Bangkwang Central Prison, and Phra Nakhon Si Ayutthaya Central Prison.

## 1.6 Conceptual Framework



**Figure 1.1** Conceptual Framework

## 1.7 Terminology

**1.7.1 Prison:** it is the central prison detaining the male inmates and being empowered to control inmates sentenced for more than 30 year imprisonment where inmates commit high level of disciplinary offense evolving Klong Prem Central Prison, Rayong Central Prison, Khow Bin Central Prison, Bangkwang Central Prison, and Phra Nakhon Si Ayutthaya Central Prison.

**1.7.2 Inmate Subculture:** it is the unique inmate behavior passed on among specific group generated from pressurization to the prison environments, specific group symbolization or prison argot with both offending and not offending the prison rules and regulations.

**1.7.3 Language Culture:** it is the prison argot for the intergroup communication among inmates which is the common group understanding and used as the communication code to offend the prison disciplines.

**1.7.4 Symbolization Culture:** it is the inmate behavior symbolized with parts of the body to express the feeling or to communicate some signs during detention and this study specifies only tattooing and making a scar on head or face.

**1.7.5 The Subculture of Violating the Prison Rules:** it is the behavior of the inmates grouped to offend the prison rules, regulation and disciplines.

**1.7.6 The Subculture of Grouping by Offense:** it is the behavior of the inmate grouped to commit the same offense of narcotics, property, life and body, sexual abuse of co-existence, interaction, passing on values and attitudes during co-existence in prison.

**1.7.7 Definition (of offense):** it is the agreeing values and attitudes of inmates and admiration of offending the social norms.

**1.7.8 Duration (of grouping):** it is the number of days since the inmates involve in grouping or home of other inmates in prison until the interview day.

**1.7.9 Intensity ( of intergroup relation):** it is the number of inmates in a group or home interacting each other during their detention and living together everyday with intimacy and mutual help throughout the duration of their detention.

**1.7.10 Labeled by Family:** it is the experience the inmates meet the family members viewing that being the persons who create troubles to the family members either through speech, or action, or all-the-time emphasis, or pardon during detention.

**1.7.11 Labeled by Social:** it is the experience the inmates meet the sanction from job application in workplace or from people in community regarding non-association or rejection reaction upon returning to society.

**1.7.12 Labeled by Officer:** it is the inmate viewed by the prison authorities being the person provoking problems and is ready to violate the prison disciplines all the time and to form influence over other inmates in prison.

**1.7.13 The Group Status and Roles:** it is being in the state of a chief or being a group member being responsible for the group.

**1.7.14 The Group Values and Attitudes:** it is the belief and life perspectives in a prison of an inmate expressed to respond to the existence, rules and regulations, the authorities and the inmates in a prison.

**1.7.15 The Model of Subculture:** it is the source of the inmate subcultures accepted and conducted in prison with the model of subculture adopted from the outsiders and the model of subculture developed from the oppression during their detention.

## **1.8 Expected Benefits**

This study is academically useful because it acquires new knowledge from applying criminological theories to explain behavior expressed which the inmate subcultures are about language, symbolization, violation of the prison rules, grouping by offense. It allows realizing factors influencing the behavior of inmate subcultures. Such information is useful to the Department of Correction to be implemented in its variety of process counted on classification for the troublemaking inmates and the prison administration on measures or controls and corrections of inmates to efficiently and effectively prevent their creating inmate subcultures.

## **CHAPTER II**

### **LITERATURE REVIEWS**

In the past studies of inmate subcultures, many scholars and interested persons explored their concepts and theories but most were either the quantitative researches or mixed researches of both quantitative and qualitative approaches. The researcher is interested in applying criminological theories and links their relationships of expressing subcultural behaviors, which is the topic interested by many and subject to investigations and tests of criminological theories continually. The study of “Factors Influencing Inmate Subcultural of inmates in Prisons” has adopted the variables of criminological theories to test their influences over the four (4) aspects of inmate subculture regarding the prison argot, symbolization in tattooing and making scars, disciplinary offense and inmate grouping by the same offense.

To achieve the research objectives as set, this study contains the concepts of subculture, the models of inmate subculture and the explanation of the drives pushing inmates to group based on Maslow’s Hierarchy of Needs a psychological theory. Also, three (3) criminological theories related to inmate subculture are used which are the Differential Association Theory, the Labeling Theory, the Subculture Theory and related researches of the inmate subculture on the prison argot, symbolization, violation of the prison rules and inmate grouping by offense both in Thailand and abroad. Their details are as below.

#### 2.1 Concepts of culture in the social system of prison

#### 2.2 Modeling the inmate subculture

#### 2.3 Related concepts and theories

2.3.1 The psychological theories of motivation and drive in modeling the inmate subculture

2.3.2 Concepts and theories of pressure from inmate control

2.3.3 The theories of modeling inmate subculture

#### 2.4 Detention impacts on inmates

2.5 The inmate subculture

2.6 The structure of the corrections system

2.7 Related researches of the inmate subculture in Thailand and in abroad

## **2.1 Concepts of Culture in the Social System of Prison**

An involvement with the prison society regardless as being an inmate or the prison authority, the involver will learn and be socialized by the culture of prison society epithet with the outside societies. But it differs with its uniqueness from the outside societies with its different environments, lifestyles, values and attitudes of inmates.

The prime mission of a prison is the efficient control of inmates to prevent their breakout. It is the duty of the prison to rigidly control inmates. Erving Goffman (1961) has studied the prison society model of “Total Institution” and classified prisons/ correctional institutions as one of many institutions which operate and has an absolute society. Meaning, the prison is “everything” of life. All inmates are parts of the prison around the clock, through months, and through years. The daily life either eating or staying or sleeping or working or educating or career training have been designed and controlled to be unavoidably carried out by the prison regulators. Admitted in to the “Total Institution” is the start of the eliminating process on individualism whereas during entry, each one still has one’s individuality and human dignity. Not long later, these things would be annihilated and each one will face nullification of possession, isolation from the outside world and the situation of the “Total Institution” identity. The researcher would clearer understand the nature of the “Total Institution” from the explanation of Erving Goffman with the following principle elements (cited in Pattana Puapattanakul, 1990, p. 16-17).

1. All models of life are carried out in one roof and under the single control power.
2. The daily activities of each member are scheduled to work in the same thing and all have to do the same thing together.
3. The daily activities is scheduled in the fixed timetable: an activity links with the next activities, the duration of all activities is scheduled by the top executive

under the system of imposing the official rules and regulations apparently and unquestionably enacted with the models applied by the regulators.

4. All the compulsory activities are congested in the action plans which must be carried out to achieve the objectives set by the institution.

Detained in prison ends freedom for inmates and all must follow rules, regulations, and timetables without any disputes. The inmate lifestyle will be totally different from the outsiders since their first step-ins as being the prison members. They feel alienation of isolation from their previous being. The difference of environments aggravates their feelings more. Therefore, the imprisonment creates negative impacts over inmates especially prolonged inmates hinder their pressurization into outside societies after dismissals. Impacts are as below, i.e.

1. An imprisonment is a stigma within an inmate. Ex-inmates are labeled as jailbirds or cell-birds and none wants to associate. Returning to work and returning would be harder. Public set flagships of detest. So, when most societies are pessimist against inmates or reject the dismissal inmates; it drives the dismissal inmates turn to associate with the ex-inmates themselves and lead to recidivism.

2. The prison lifestyle negatively affects inmates physically and psychologically especially for the first-time inmates they will be gravely affected mentally and might change their attitudes deviance into negative ones. Though within the prison, there are primary needs prepared for human but the prison conditions in general nationwide are likely poor unlike outside conditions. In addition to pressures, they affect them mentally and physically and with prolong imprisonment, it rises their pressurization which makes them familiarize with jails and cells and inmates are fearless to them.

3. Having physical and mentally impacts from facing losses of owned freedom and rights beginning from thorough physical checks, inmate uniform and haircuts; all change the previous conditions and are replaced by the inmate status. Meaning, it eliminate the previous identity of the inmates while offering new-more-humiliated ones. Degrading status and loss given by imprisonment bring inmates mental disorder and personality bias, down-syndrome of isolation, worries, aggression and suspicion.

4. Another prison impacts over inmates are the physical health impact, congestions, and facing mental health. All endlessly affect their pressurization after their dismissal.

5. Rehabilitating offenders by using prisons is to coerce inmates to participate correctional activities and they may decline.

Besides, Prasert Mekmani (1980, p.209) examines the meaning of “prison” in terms of penology as an analysis of a coercive organization, or an absolute control process in being the Punishment Centered Bureaucracy in the following areas.

1. Scheduling the daily timetable for inmates with fixed time and rigidity.

2. Inmate activities are subject to close supervision and responsibility to prevent escape and riot-making.

3. Detention follows theoretical principles of penology and incentive rewards for rehabilitation. Meaning, measures of punishment are imposed for those violating the prison rules, regulations, obligations, and disciplines including rewarding or other benefit returns for good conducts, and perseverance in vocational training and practices.

4. Inmates must adapt to environments or living conditions in prison/ correctional institution in order to maintain peace and order in spending life under the detention area and mental relief of the inmates.

5. Punishment, restriction of rights and freedom for inmates are to respond to justice being harmed and to punishment inmates to realize the ill-effects of their deeds against others.

The word “Correctional Institution” is so similar to “prison” but it is aimed to treat inmates under differential approach or instituted by specific objectives to meet age, sex, offense, type of case such as the “Correctional Institution for Youth, the Central Correctional Institution for Women and so on.

## **2.2 Modeling the Inmate Subculture**

Modeling the inmate subculture is the work of many sociologists who study them and regulating societies in prison. There are two models of interested concepts as follows:

**1) Deprivation Model/functional Model** – it is extensively studied by many sociologists and differently called by its details. But after examination, it is found that all the explanations pertain to a similar essence and principle of thought. For example, the works of McCorkle and Korn (1954) explaining the culture and regulation societies of inmates as their expressions by duty to reject or to accept experiences they receive. At the time when they enter the criminal justice administration system; what importance is the attempt of inmates to handle social sanction which is passed on among inmate societies and affects them mentally which might divert them from social sanction into self-refusal. These are their pressurization to something which might be permanent in the structure and the experience of imprisonment. The uniqueness of the prison structure could be raised as the principal cause. In 1958 and 1960 Sykes and Masiinger studied and found that the prison structure brought pain of imprisonment to inmates. Meaning, sickness of freedom loss, belonging loss and the loss of service ever received when being outside, relation loss with opposite gender, loss of self and loss of life safety influenced the mental and physical conditions of inmates and demanded them to seek exits to reduce or to alleviate their pressures through creating the world, rules, criteria and their subcultures. Inmates learn to pressure themselves to the prison code of conduct such as grouping for exchanges and mutual benefits sharing, and reducing craves for sex through playing with friends though never behaved before. Subcultures created by inmates helped them to endure conditions of detention until their dismissal.

**2) Importation Model** – this concept is generated by inmates and not by pressurization to meet the prison pressures. But what model inmates adhere to relies on lifestyle, experience and code of conduct imported from outside.

*Irwin and Cressey* who are the authors of this concept point out that some prison subcultures are imported and advocate that it is necessary to separate the “prison cultures” and the “prison subcultures” since the former is not the latter and the latter is mostly antisocial. They divided the prison subcultures into three (3) types, i.e.

a) “Thief” Subculture – it refers to values which are the attribute of a professional thief and criminals by other careers. This model is extensively found as in outside societies and it is unrestricted within criminal model but we can see it in the

group of police, prison regulators, lecturers in university and other groups of high loyalty for the group..

b) “Convicted subculture” - it is the model of rivalry to maximize benefits under detention, pressures of feeling on restrictions of rights and freedom which bring rivalry. And it is found that many inmates with such model are having been unusually detained lengthily in the Juvenile Institutions before.

c) “Legitimate Subculture” – it is a model of adherence to prison disciplines and disables to trouble the prison regulators. This model is the greatest number of inmates and separates themselves from the thief subculture model and the convicted subculture model while rejects both models. This group model favors legitimate life as common people outside but they are erroneous and with impulsiveness to break laws and this group does not count they are not criminals.

In summary, the first concept emphasizes influence from within the prison over the inmate behaviors and the inmate subcultures. On the contrary the second concept emphasizes the influence of code of conduct and the subculture outside the prison over behaviors and the prison subcultures.

### **The Inmate Subculture**

The inmate subculture comes from inmate pressurization to new environments and new members of a new society. A diverse large number of people detained in the same place without freedom and under the same environment for a long time would emerge code of conducts, thoughts, common values and are accepted for common practice. To explain the co-existence system of inmates cannot use any models to reach clear and concise answers because there are uncertainty of various elements either the different prison environments or private personality or perception or each different response to prison environments or diversity of grouping or each group subculture coded.

With the nature of ambiguity and change all the time, the inmate society cannot be examined as a static society. The interest since the beginning of the process immediately starts when inmates become the members of the prison society and this is so important. Naturally, common societal co-existence, humans will have socialization to realize their schedules, rules, regulations, norms, roles and duties on how to live

with others and bring peace and order to the society. It is similar with the prison society; the inmates will be socialized to have code of conduct, thought, attitudes and values according to the acceptable model and adherence to be a “culture” through prisonization as Klemmer calls it.

Klemmer remarks that new inmates begin to gradually absorb the prison culture from the first minute until unknowingly gulping as part of the prison. Learning and adoption of prison culture as their lifestyle could be clearly explained by the pressurization theory of Sykes and Massinger and the Importation Culture Theory of Irwin and Cressey. Sykes and Massinger find that being convicted into prison is the total change for inmates unavoidably either being the accommodation change or dresses or feeding or inmate society or private time. All these are the daily life totally different from outside. Sykes views that the environment change in association with new things for inmates to learn from the prison society would affect hem physically and mentally and become “torture from imprisonment (prisonization)” and influence inmate on pressurization and change familiar behaviors to the new trend of the prison society. This is to reduce or alleviate pains which enable them to endure their prison life. This pressurization leads to specific model of thought, attitudes, values and role models in the inmate society. Inmates will design their criteria of co-existence; cultivate some attitudes and values such as antisocial, anti-authority, criminal attitude, formulation of prison argot, specific communication strange to outsiders. They are the “subcultures” created by inmates.

The inmate subcultures are not the only consequence from pressures of detention. Irwin and Cressey find that encountering new environment and cultures in prison demands inmates to import knowledge and familiar experience from outside to be adapted with the prison situation. What behavior inmates choose to adhere depends on the prison concept, lifestyle, thought, attitude and previous values before entering prison.

The inmate subcultures denote the common code of conduct and personality of inmates but the perception of the other inmate subcultures would be more or less depends on the duration of detention. Stanton Willor points out that the new inmates would be implanted with values and cultures ever behaved and practices during detained in the remand home. And the tendency to cultures and

the prison rules would be increased when inmates involve more. For example, inmates will be more loyal to their own society more than the administration upon more years in the prison ( Louis P. Carney, p.150 cited in Natthee Jitsawang, 1998, pp. 37-39).

Each inmate enters a prison with different values. Some are ready to accept the prison culture at all time but some resist. Though practically, these inmates are usually murders by impulsiveness and submissive to follow rules and cultures but it is just for self-protection only. In fact, they adhere with common individual values who disagree with committing crimes. However, integrating cultures plays the important part to from the inmate subcultures which influence and control every inmate lifestyle. Rationally, inmate society is the only one which inmates can rely upon while living in the prison. However, imprisonment does not restrict or isolate needs of inmates on social status. On the contrary, they may feel more needs of a social support from the similar individual group than usual. For example, inmates would pay attention to their friend group more than being interested in how they are supervised. Therefore, inmates welcome the prison culture and the inmate subculture for practices voluntarily (Sue Titus Reid, p.184 cited in Natthee Jitsawang, 1998, p.40).

Nevertheless, Sykes finds that there might be some inmates saved from the influence of the inmate subcultures. Sykes names them the “Real Man”. This type of inmates is those who maintain their pride of individuality, strong commitment with outside society and endure the prison conditions without any statuses in the prison (Louis P. Carney, p.150 cited in Natthee Jitsawang, 1998, pp. 40-41).

### **Inmate Society**

The objective of a prison is to protect society secure by detaining inmates as being convicted for rehabilitating them and enabling to adjust themselves to rules and conditions of societies outside. Rehabilitations provided for them thus include career training, educating, moral training, allowance provisions and many social support services in order to help them return to societies without committing recidivism. However, the success is not only relying on the prison operation but also relying on inmates too because the prison is not just containing the official bureaucratic divisions or activities organized by the regulators only but also there are

hundreds of inmates co-exist, dine together, work together and stay together for long time. This leads to a relation system called the “sub-social” of inmates with uniqueness which differs from outside. Rationally, the prison society contains its culture and the values system of the inmates influences their pressurization and their returns to societies after their dismissals. Due to some inmate cultures and values resist the regulators while inmates with prolong co-existence are relaying their values and code of conducts in antisocial and criminalism to each other. This includes familiarizing inmates to internal prison conditions. Therefore, attempts in training or organizing activities for assistance or corrections in prison less change the behavior of inmates as being desired by society, if the regulators do not understand the inmate social conditions, their culture and their values. Rationally, organizing training for corrections and supports for inmates cannot respond the real needs and unfit inmates. On the contrary, if the prison administration understands the nature and the impacts of the inmate society about pressurization and lifestyle; it is useful to plan for inmate rehabilitation and inmate needs.

In studying the inmate society, the best way is to investigate the inmate code of conduct in the prison. It well reflects their cultures, values and codes of conduct in each type. Each code and each type of inmate conduct is so interesting and worth investigation because to code various inmate conducts can help compare various types of behavior and better understand each type of behavior. The benefits of inmate controls or inmate corrections will better serve each type of inmates.

Therefore, for the benefits of clarifying the inmate behaviors, criminologists favor to use “code of conduct” as criteria to categorize inmates through examining their lifestyle, their practices in prison, relation with other inmates and regulators, their worldview and their values.

### **Groups and Grouping System of Inmates**

What reflects a prison subculture is the informal grouping and relation raised among inmates which are the relation creation among inmates and grouping. Grouping enhances the prison life for inmates more worthwhile because inmates who are members will be accepted and using the group for releasing their frustrations and

protection from being bullied by other inmates or other groups. Klemmer classifies inmates into three (3) categories, i.e.

1. The Primary Group: it is the group of inmates with prolong-stay in prison, well understand the prison life and ready to group with other inmates. When this group is formed, its members will have strong bond and rises the sense of "Ours". There will be more conflict within groups but does not oppose the group relations.

2. The Semi-primary Group: it is the group with rather weak bond among inmates. There might be using common belongings and relay secrets to a certain level but not everything and they will not associate inmates within group but being friendly with many groups.

3. The Independent Group: it is to stay free and still with strong bond with their families. It is necessary to allow the referent group outside the prison to control their behavior in the cell. They want to avoid troubles so they select no groups or gangs. In addition, they might be rejected by other groups or they are weak, would flee unable to meet pressurization with other groups; so they isolate themselves with indifference of association.

### **Inmate Code of Conducts**

Inmate code of conducts displays their lifestyle and practices, reactions and pressurization to the prison environments, interpersonalship, and relation with regulators, worldview and values of each group.

Their expressions found specific behaviors after being imprisoned for some time. Their reactions are over being subject to absence of freedom, loss of self, loss of rights, and loss of sense of being a human. When they are escorted into prison; they differently express. Some inmates express by isolation or reservation or silently endure the devilish situation. Some express resistance and attempt to fight with every system while some attempt to gain the best during imprisonment (D. Stanley Eitzen and Doug A. Timmer, 1985, p.498 cited in Pattana Puapattanakul, 1990, p. 50).

US National Institute of Mental Health analyses variety of behaviors among the four types of inmates as follows ( Prasert Mekmani, 1980, pp. 282-284):

1. *Pro-social Inmates*: they are inmates with behavior like common people. Normally, they respect regulations, disciplines and social norms but by many

pressures which lead to crime committing. Most inmates commit crimes by impulsiveness such as acute assaults, murder by rage. These group members when being imprisoned, they have good relation with their families and outside societies, empathy, and ready to regularly collaborate with the regulators except being unfairly treated from the regulators or being provoked by other inmates. Rationally, they are still unable to control their anger and the remaining vengeance; so they should be isolated and must not be mixed with inmates with criminal habits.

2. *Antisocial Inmates*: this group of inmates is intentionally to really imitate criminals because they have associated with the antisocial group since young or associated with professional delinquent or the influential criminal organization such as gang robbery, burglary, and intent assault. Their criminal behavior usually comes from impulsiveness, sense of enmity, revolt and aggressiveness. Digging their historical records, it is found that most comes from poor families and lives in slums. Though during imprisonment, the group members are frequently associating with the group of terrorizing habits or anti-disciplines of the prison and of the correctional institutions. They are by statistics under the high level of recidivism. Therefore, controlling these inmates is not only to use rigid measures but also necessary to undergo rehabilitation which emphasizes morals and ethics so that they would repent through the self spiritual development process integrated with other measures such as the individual therapy and group therapy.

3. *Pseudo-social Inmates*: These group members are those who cannot undergo pressurization with values system and common behavioral standards. Having self-centered behavior, corruption and emotional disorder, they lead to committing crimes in the forms of misappropriation, forgery and counterfeiting. Normally, this group of inmates comes from the middle class encountering either the problems of their careers or having background of broken home or weak disciplines such as over well-nurtured by father or mother or parents. So, rehabilitation of this group requires psychotherapy for long duration and with regularity including motivations to reverse their behavior and relevantly behaving as being accepted by social through regulations, rules and with developing the sense of responsibility. In practical, it is always found that this group of inmates can use wise method to frequently gain benefits or privileges from the inmate groups and from the regulators. It is necessary

for the regulators having wisdom to know tricks and closely observing inmate movements.

4. *Asocial Inmates*: they are stubborn and difficult for corrections with statistics of the highest level of recidivism. They commit crimes against persons and properties with the tendency of perverseness founded from deviance since young. The research reports on these inmates reveal that most inmates meet difficulty of life adaptation since young or abandoned by parents or subject to the custody of the public welfare institutions. These make them absence of warmth, trust from other, feeling easy inferiority which express alienated behavior in order to attract interest of others in the wrong way such as aggressiveness, violence, breaking disciplines to meet their immediate needs. It is also always found that these inmates lack reasons and trouble administration by always seeking opportunity for escape, uprising, and assault other inmates or regulators if being intercepted. Therefore, treating these inmates requires human relation and the pressurization process for the inmates themselves, and the prison environments and correctional institutions.

In Thailand, Nathee Jitsawang (1997, p. 22-28) concludes and classifies inmates by behavior expressed in general in prisons in Thailand and prisoners are divided into 11 types, i.e.

1. *The Jailbird*: the prolong-stay prisoners thinking that the prison is their home. Most jailbirds come from inmates convicted of theft, robbery, gang robbery, cheating and fraud, misappropriation and narcotics. The jailbirds are indifferent with imprisonment because they are often in and out prisons. So, they do not care what they have offended in prison since they are indifferent to punishments too.

2. *The Big Boss*: they are nepotistly influential or closed with regulators or being fed by high rank authorities or being introduced by the influential person. The big boss group has many gangs. First, *the cronysts* – they are introduced by the influential people or politicians to have convenience in prison or they know and familiarize with the regulators. Second, *the rich* such as the cheque-convicted, the share-convicted, they surrender themselves to the regulators through familiarization and providing convenience for the regulators to exchange their own convenience in prison. Finally, *the selected for personal serf* such as being assistants

or agents or worker in offices to replace the regulators, this group is intelligent and flattery to show their performance for their own benefits of happy living.

3. *The Bare-headed*: they are the idiot group and could be witnessed through their behavior and well-known among inmates. Most were poor and uneducated, illiterate- cannot read and write or less educated, dull, and most are convicted with not severe punishment. They are mostly deceived by other inmates or subject to become the hand of other inmates especially, the cunning, the influential and the big boss since this group is easy to be used in everything unknowingly.

4. *The Nut or Deviant*: they are inmates with mental disorder such as the psychosis, or the neuralgia and deviantly behave that other inmates and regulators to see (they might have been deviant before admission or after admission but in any case the nut will never be totally cured even after their dismissal).

5. *The Cunning Vice*: they are well-educated or might be civil servants before or might be ex-inmates for many times and know prison well and they have knowledge or know laws well or have writing and speaking skills and they provide advices or consultation to other inmates and act as the lawyers in prison. Their profession in prison is employed for writing appeal, dika and consultation for cases and trial process.

6. *The Influential*: they have been the influential persons before and after convicted mostly on trades of illegal goods, woman trafficking, illegal lottery and so on. They likely behave to be powerful, collect allies and subordinate in the prison. They have in general wealth to pay for their subordinates and are hooligans. Outwardly, they appear polite, not troublemakers but in fact cunning and are at mastermind for every offense in prison having their subordinate to work out. For example, they assign their team to sell expensive goods for the new inmates who do not know the real price in the prison welfare shop. In addition, they acquire money from smuggling such as drug trafficking, and gambling dealers. However, though the prison attempts suppression but they are saved since their subordinate run the affairs but they are the wire-pullers. Their imprisonment is just a time killing in order to leave behave as before outside the prison.

7. *The Taxi*: they are the inmates isolated by relatives and make them run short of the money for spending. They have to survive by turning to being hired by

the rich in prison. They will do any errands such as buying things, washing, massaging, astrologers and messengers. In the case there are illegal goods enter the prison, they will send message to other inmates or called "samurai". The taxis are independents, spreading around, not grouping and non-dependent but work only for those who are able to pay them. The taxis spend their lives to reap benefits but not the benefits from the prison administration but from the inmates through gambling and from their hired jobs.

8. *The Addict*: they are the drug users and might be convicted with narcotic abuse or other cases such as theft. The addicts favor to group and meeting spot for common activities. Their way of living are dirty, undisciplinatory, from slum background or mostly are from broken homes. But some might come from wealthy families. They circulate many times in the prison and each time being admitted in prison they excuse "they cannot lose their friends". During in prison, they hide and fear to face the regulators because they are likely troublemakers such as always stealing other belongings or otherwise drug-taking all the time and they try to find narcotics from outside. Narcotics are imported with variety of ways or buying from the influential groups. If they cannot find drug from outside because of severe suppression; they will turn to lacquer from the workshops or if they cannot really find it they will use "*Tam Jai*" (powdered aspirin).

9. *The Trader*: it is slang for those who trade in prison and they are not necessarily wealthy. Most are like hawkers. They are not interested in anything except selling in prison. Their imprisonment is to maximize their free time by seeking profit. The traders might be independent or the subordinates of the Big Boss. Their backgrounds were those who are merchants before. They know many inmates because of their human relations. Their methods are to attempt to find fund to buy goods in the prison welfare shops or depositors of their relatives and sell goods to inmates by installment or by credit but irregularly expensive. Every day, they wander to sell candy, cigarette, Tam Jai and other utilities for other inmates. What make them collect higher gains are candies and eatable stocking to be sold in dormitory. The price is double than outside. Besides, there is a service to buy inmate dividend, too.

10. *The Younger Brother*: they are the gay-queen inmates and have sex with male inmates. There are two types of gay, i.e. the current gays and young

handsome men to meet homosexuality in prison. Whatever type, they are called “*Young Brothers*”. They were taken good care and gifts from other inmates who have the same taste. Sometimes, there are quarrels and rivalry and the winners govern and “take care” the younger brothers until other inmates call “Yellow-Attachment”. Those caretakers of the young brother might come from almost every type such as Big Bosses, the Influential, Jailbirds, Traders and Addicts. But the gays have their special behavior and can easily be distinguished from their gestures. They might be convicted from narcotic abuses, theft and assaults from adultery.

11. *The Lone Tiger*: there are two types. First, they are convicted of capital punishment or severe charge such as robbery, murder, and local capital case. They stay quiet, isolated and keep their moods well, cool and are feared by others and other inmates will not interfere them. The regulators try to watch this group at a distant because they can escape at all the time. Their stay in prison is just temporal “killing – time” and they wait for dismissal either by escape or by release. Normally, the lone tigers conform to the prison discipline very well by ongoing career training, noninvolvement with the regulators and vice versa.

Classifying inmates into type is useless to understand their behaviors and unlikely bring to effectively treat them. So, the behavioral structure is necessary for examination. Their interaction among groups affects their socialization and learning within the prison and their changes of values and their code of conduct, and their relations which are interested to be examined.

Such codes of conduct among inmates are ways each inmate chooses for pressurization. Personality, habit, appearance, thought, attitudes and personal experience are the conventional backgrounds before admitted into prison. They are keys to make inmates differently play their roles and expression. Irwin advocates three models of pressurization (cited in Pattana Puapattanakul, 1990, pp. 61-63).

1. “*Leaving Time Pass Day-by-Day*”: many inmates view that life experience in prison is just a temporal stop working for the outsiders only. Therefore, it is counted that they enter prison to “kill time” by attempting to spend time in prison rapidly and least pain but maximize convenience as much as they can. These inmates try to avoid troublemaking with others but to find any jobs to kill time and to do any jobs necessary for faster dismissal.

Avoidance of troubles is through follow rules, criteria and inmate code of conduct especially to adhere with “Never Poke One’s Nose” in that “time-killing”. It could be by vocational training, reading, writing books, playing sports, hobby, watching movies, group activity involvement, and association with friends. If they have opportunity to choose; they would choose jobs with high returns such as working in kitchen, and in officer canteen where they can have more food than others and more freedom. Besides, if it is a pay job, they would have money for their spending during in the prison and enables them to live rather happily, without distractions and enables their pressurization. They will try to work well in order to be repaid with better convenience.

The way to faster quit prison is to avoid troubles by not involving with troublemakers who will be subject to disciplinary punishment which affect paroles and commutations. In addition, causes which the prison turns to emphasize corrections demand inmates to participate “corrections activity” such as education, vocational training, group therapy, attending temple, quit alcohol project and so on. Participating in these activities gain marks for improving behaviors and most inmates choose to spend life in prison as such time killing.

2. “*Jail Is Our Home*”: this is another type of inmates who isolate themselves from relatives, families and outsiders. They attempt to build their own world in prison and count that prison is their more acquainted world than the world outside because they spend their lives more in prisons and correctional institutions than the outside societies and most friends are in prison. They grow in correctional institution and prison. Therefore, they do not want to go outside and if they have to go outside, it is just a break in order to return in future. This type of inmates is mostly the convicted narcotic abusers or inmates with records of many imprisonments and their criminal conduct has been developed from reformatory schools, detention house and previous correctional training centers.

3. “*Benefit Reapers*”: since prison organizes many useful activities such as vocational training, education and group activities; they allow some inmate groups trying to reap benefits from these projects in order to enhance their mind or themselves. Some try to win over their own inferior opportunity of education on their vocation by taking advantages from such orison activities or other prison properties.

In particular, they spend time mostly in reading to reap knowledge. Some register in the adult schools. Some continue their higher education in university. “Reaping Benefits” are likely the model found with inmates coming from high class people. They reject to be counted criminal because they are not habitual criminals and likely isolate themselves from the habitual offenders or criminals. Their reaping is not to involve with the vocational training because they find it useless but choose to participate in the spiritual enhancement activity, e.g. Dhamma education, and meditation. Besides reaping benefits from prison, some spend time in prison for personal gains by maximizing benefits in all styles such as writing appellant letter, letter writing, eatable and necessary goods selling by credit with high profit and so on.

## **2.3 Related concepts and theories**

### ***2.3.1 The Psychological Theories of Motivation and Drive in Modeling Inmate Subcultures***

*Applying the psychological theories to this study is to explain the drives for inmates to group and to express prison subcultures which meet many restraints. The unmet wants, the loss of freedom and conveniences ever received, and the loss of the family warmness become the drives from them to group because inmates are also part of the social members as common people who have the needs of survival, safety, and needs coming from key motivation that drive human to lust, greed and so on. Rationally, ever since humans know no moderation and seek things to serve their needs but are forgetful righteousness and norms; they would drive them to violate norms as in breaking laws of the country and have to walk in the prison system. The psychological theories advocating the human needs could be explained in the following theories.*

#### *2.3.1.1. Maslow's Hierarchy of Needs*

Maslow postulates that the individual needs begin the motivational process and assumes human needs as follows:

1. Human always and ever needs and if being gratified, the other needs emerge endlessly.

2. The needs gratified will not be the motivation for other activities but the needs ungratified become the motivation for the individual behavior.

3. Individual needs are hierarchical and when the lower needs are gratified; individuals are interested in further higher needs.

Maslow classifies human needs into five hierarchies, i.e.

**1. Basic Needs** – they are the fundamental requirements for human living and they are needs for all since birth such as food, water, rest, medicine, dresses and sexual needs and so on. Humans strive to meet these basic needs first then other hierarchical needs follow.

**2. Safety and Security Needs** – when the physiological needs are satisfied, the second hierarchical needs emerge. That is the security needs and safety needs from all dangers. It is witnessed by the tendencies of human to live in peaceful, orderly, disciplinary societies with being protected by laws, and to favor calm daily life without interferences. This hierarchal need includes psychological safety which drive humans to endeavor to reach their goals which are their physiological and psychological security and safety.

**3. Love and Belongingness Needs** – this hierarchical need is characterized of needs in having friends, affections, need to be love-giver and love-given and not sexually motivated. Individual at this hierarchy behave to reach their goals in order to realize they are not alone, isolated, loneliness and abandoned.

**4. Esteem Needs** – these are the needs which almost everyone wants in society. They are characterized by recognition, honor, fame, pride upon success and realization that one is useful and valuable in society.

**5. Need for Self Actualization** – it is the highest need of all humans to be successful as one thinks for oneself and it is the real development of one's potentials to be the real person. It is the top development to reach one's real potentials. But some cannot reach this hierarchy; it is because of interferences from environments and surrounding cultures. For example, some work so hard till life to satisfy their basic needs; or parents do not reinforce affection to their children; or some feel they are valuable to society; or a large number of people is trapped in narcissism or power and prestige and they cannot free themselves for their higher development.

### *2.3.1.2. Alderfer's Modified Need Hierarchy Theory*

Louis Jampates (1990, p. 40 cited in Boonman Thanasupawat, 1994, p. 130) remarks about Alderfer that he is the one who support Maslow's Hierarchy of Needs and minimizes them into three hierarchies which is called ERG (Existence – Relatedness Needs – Growth Theory), i.e.

**1. Existence Needs** - they are the needs to serve survival which are the physiological needs and safety needs.

**2. Relatedness Needs** – they are the needs of individuals to have meaningful friendship with people and individuals around them.

**3. Growth Needs** - they are the needs for advancement and the highest needs which include the needs of recognition and successful life.

From variety of needs as mentioned above, if they are gratified, individuals are satisfied. If they fail by either causes such as economic conditions or family conditions or other environmental conditions; individuals are dissatisfied. And, these dissatisfactions might be the drives to create aggression, destruction and to do everything to own what they want even violating the laws of the country.

### *2.3.2 Concepts and Theories of Pressure from the Inmate Control*

Social control is a key to formulate rules and the group norms in order to bring peace and order of co-existence. It is known that inmate control where each one has different backgrounds; it requires rules and regulation for peace and order regarding co-existence in prison. Changing status from a common with freedom to a place of restrictions and rigid rules and regulation leads to stress and oppression for inmates which allow them to group and grow their own code of conducts within their groups for practices among members. They could comply with the prison rules and regulation or anti-rules and regulations of the prison. The concepts and theories explaining the violation of the social control or violation of the prison rules and regulations caused by pressure from control, social isolation, and family abandonment in particular, broken home and detention involve the following details.

### **The Meaning of Social Control**

It refers to all the means and processes whereby a group or a society secures its members conformity to its expectation.

### **Social control for Its Members**

Society must be peaceful and with social order for its well progression. Society may impose social control in three ways, i.e.

- Socialization imposed on its members to abide by its norms.
- Group pressure or enforcing regulations, rules and obligations
- Enforcement of laws and punishment

The social institutions playing the key roles in social control are families, schools and religions.

### **Social Control and Criminology**

General criminological theories rather postulate that criminalism comes from forces either intrinsically or extrinsically to urge or drive individuals to err. But the Control Theories explain the causes of criminalism with different direction. They assume that criminalist motivation is common in each individual and they will commit crime if there is no behavioral control. These theories focus to respond to the question of “Why does individual not violate laws?” the response is, *an individual offends because of weakness of the control means or interferes an offender not to work efficiently which leads individual to express criminalism*. Reiss (1951) a scholar and the cofounder of this theory, believes that the cause given an individual to abide by laws is the social control interferes an individual to commit crime. Whenever social control is weak or ends; criminalism rises.

Concepts of individual behavioral control has been found in Durkheim who explains that with the rapid change of social into an organization, social control is weakened to efficiently control individuals. Rationally, humans in society need until uncontrollable; at the end crimes arise. Durkheim proposes that humans tend to commit crimes before and when the social control weakens, crimes will be released from individuals. Similarly, Durkheim explains causes of suicide in his book: “Suicide” where he proposes a kind of suicide – Egoistic suicide. It emerges with

individuals of low bond with the group or the social institution (Durkheim, 1951, p. 214). But ‘control’ proposed by Durkheim is the social control at a macro level and in this social control theory, a micro level or individual control is focused where the social institution or social control is for each individual.

Differences of the control Theory Group and the theories of School of Conventional Criminology are the former is focused on social relationship which interferes or counters criminalism more than studying on means or influences of the state control to intervene criminalism of an individual. So, it is observed that these theories explain the criminal behavior but do not explain law abiding, selflessness or individual and social selfishness which are the elements to bring happiness to society. On the contrary, the School of Conventional Criminology is focused on the legal influence and the justice administration affecting decision-making not to violate laws in each individual or to control individual behavior by the government agencies or the formal social control. Therefore, it could separate both Schools as the School of Conventional Criminology is the study of the formal social sanction while the Control Theories are the studies of the informal social sanction.

Theories proposed for controlling criminal behaviors are prevailingly proposed by criminologists and there are differences in perspectives and explanation of lawbreaking. However, the following theories are the social control theories postulated by criminologists after 1950. It is accepted that the control theory attracts criminologist schools and researches have been conducted extensively after its proposal.

#### *2.3.2.1. Internal and External Control Theory of Albert J. Reiss(1951)*

Many scholars postulate the concept of criminalist control. The first one is Albert J. Reiss (1951) proposes his work on “Delinquency as the Failure of Personal and Social Controls”. Reiss checks 1,100 juvenile records of delinquency and probation with conditions in behavioral control at the age of 11-17 years old. Reiss studies factors which can predict the violation of probation among these juveniles. He finds that juveniles legible to terminate their probation are those diagnosed by the psychiatrist and found that they had low level of self-control and meta-self or prescribed that they need close therapy or admitted for therapy in a home where some

rights and freedom must be restricted. Reiss explains that such characteristics analysis is the self-assessments of the delinquents or the juvenile ability to endure or to tolerate individual needs which conflict with the norms or the social regulations. In addition, it is also found that juveniles terminated on probation are those fail regular attending classes or the individuals classified by the schools as the troublemakers.

Reflecting the concept of Reiss, it is found that the theoretical principle of the individual behavioral control is based on psychiatry and might classify his concept in the concept of psychoanalysis of Freud but Reiss is nominated as the beginner who develops the concept of criminal behavioral control. Nevertheless, in the work of Reiss does not reveal factors relating the family or the community bond which affects their probation. Reiss asserts that failure ion self-control is the leading key which allows Reiss to adopt the psychoanalysis to explain their violations of rules and obligations on the studied juvenile probation.

#### *2.3.2.2. Theory of Stake in Conformity by Jackson Toby (1957)*

The second key scholar is Jackson Toby (1957) who proposes the definition of criminal behavior control called “State in Conformity”. Toby argues that all juveniles are attracted or provoked to violate laws. If some juveniles with high risk; they will conform to those spurs and they will not violate laws. Toby exemplifies juveniles with educational achievement will have high risk of legal punishment and destruction of their own future if they violate laws. Therefore, they have strong principles to follow laws (high stake in conformity). On the contrary, juveniles with educational underachievement will have less risk of punishment if they violate laws. These juveniles have no incentive to anti the incentive to violate laws. Toby classifies them in the group of low state in conformity.

In addition, Toby also proposes that backing offense by friends will be most found among large number of juveniles with low stake in conformity. This is the delinquency of juveniles in the modern urban societies with likely high statistics. It is contradicting with the statistics of delinquency in rural areas where friends will not back offense though they have no happiness and also they will not commit crimes.

*2.3.2.3. Theory of Family and Criminal Behavior Relationship  
by Evan Nye (1958)*

In 1958, Evan Nye presented his works about the family as the important source of social sanction for juveniles. Nye argued that criminal behaviors come from the “inefficiency of social sanction”. The meaning of social sanction was broad and classified as below.

(1) Direct Controls – they came from methods of rules, regulations, punishment and awarding by parents.

(2) Internal Control – it came from the juveniles’ conscience to avoid offense because examining that offenses would bring miseries or disappointment for their parents or the closed persons.

(3) External control – it came from affection and warmth given by their father and their mothers that spurred juveniles to repent and protected them not to commit delinquencies.

Nye accepted that the direct control came from punishment either directly or indirectly. The internal control and the external control came from families. Nye proposed, “If needs of individuals are adequately responded and without delay; we shall apply direct control, internal control and external control at unlikely high level in controlling human behavior” (Nye, 1958).

Nye tested the theory with conducting it with 780 juveniles studying in K 9-12 in a Senior High School in Washington State, USA. He collected data with a questionnaire related with life within a family and offense report which were divided in 7 types, i.e. challenge of parental power, truancy, possession other belonging worth less than 2 US dollar, buying liquor or alcohol drinks, drinking alcohol drinks, destroying others’ properties and having heterosexuality.

The survey revealed that one four juveniles were classified with high level of offense. The rest were classified with low level of offense. Nye found that the juveniles with high level of offense are characterized with imperfect family – absence of warmth in nurturing. It gave over freedom to the juveniles or without freedom. They had all the time parents with moodiness, paranoid, difficulty to compliance, and infidelity. In addition, juveniles with working-outside home mothers and juveniles who were rejected by affections from their parents would

be in the group of having high risk of offense. On the contrary, juveniles in the group of low level of offense were from the families with affection, often visiting churches, not-often migration, and from the rural families. These juveniles were likely the eldest child or the only child of the small size family. They were optimistic to their parents. And, they agreed with the values of the eldest child or a single child of the small size families and agreed with the values of their parents. Nye concluded that the result supported the proposed theory.

However, Nye's works have been much criticized especially the population group and the measurement of offense. There is opposition with the population group that Nye does not select them from megacity and the offenses in the questionnaire are unlikely the grave offenses. Finally, the relationship between the nature of a family and criminal behavior is low and should not be concluded that the research supports his theory. It is observed that Nye should interpret the results with prudent and carefully (Vold & Bernard; Akers, 1994). However, what is gained from Nye's theory besides the theoretical essence; there are researches to test the presented theory. It is counted the right track in creating and developing the criminological theories for more perfection.

#### *2.3.2.4. Containment Theory by Walter Reckless (1961)*

In 1961, Walter Reckless proposed a Containment theory which adopted previous variables integrated to formulate a new theory aiming to explain common criminal behaviors. Reckless explained that individuals were influenced by many drives to violate laws but at the same time there were forces to resist not allowing individuals to violate laws. The theoretical hypothesis could be concluded that both internal and external pushes and both the internal and external pulls spurred or motivated individuals to commit crimes if the internal and external forces could not resist those motivations" (Reckless, 1961).

The drives pushing to violate laws are many. First Drives, they are the social pressures, i.e. living conditions, family conflict, poor status, and the absence of opportunity to do honest work. Second Drives, they are the social pulls – motivations that make individual to reject values and living norms such as having bad friends, the subculture to violate laws, and the role model from mass media. Further, there are drives to biologically and psychologically offense which exist in

individual bodies, i.e. fatigue, dissatisfaction, mental stress, enmity, aggression, needs for rapid response and so on.

The forces resist individuals to violate law are the external resistance/ containment and the internal resistance/containment. The External Containments are having efficient family and friend group, ethics, regulations and obligations of the social institutions, rational norms, expectations, unity, line of command and the efficient disciplinary control and so on. The Internal Containments come from habit cultivation within individuals and contains the strong self-control, tolerance of disappointment, sense of responsibility, expectations, ability to find replacement for needs and so on. Reckless notes that The Containment Theory can better explain causes of the criminal behaviors than theories of Social Sanctions by Reiss, Toby and Nye.

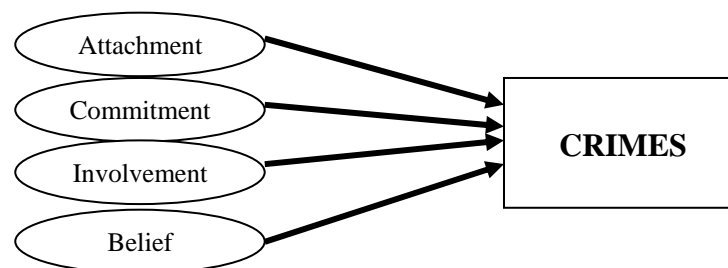
After this theory has been presented, there were many researches to test it. Most were the works of Reckless et al to test this theory and aimed to specifically test the "Self-Control" whether it has influences over resistances and drives individuals to commit crime and the works involve juveniles with high level of risk, living in the communities with high level of crimes. Reiss' theory would predict that there is low level of offense. The study showed that juveniles with high level of self-control tend not to commit any crimes (juveniles aged 12-26 years old). Reckless et al. conclude that the works support the Containment Theory.

However, many scholars criticized that there were flaws in the test of the Containment Theory in the methodology. First, the research did not measure other variables in the theory which included the internal push and the external push which drove individuals to violate laws; or the external containments and the internal containment which resisted the pushes. In addition, the tool of "Self-Control" in some researches is the tool to measure whether "juveniles offended?" If they offended the research concluded that they had low level of self-control (Akers, 1994). In association with there were no studies supporting the Containment Theory when finally, Reckless' theory was less attracted by criminologists to bring it for theoretical test. However, Reckless' theory relayed to the social sanction theories were the essences related to the factors of the "Internal Resistance" and the "External

Resistance” played the important part to resist individual to violate laws (Vold & Bernard, 1986).

### 2.3.2.5. Hirschi’s Social Bonding Theory

Control theory most accepted in the criminological realm is the Bonding Theory of Travis Hirschi (Braithwaite, 1989; Incardi et al. 1993). Hirschi argues that it is not necessary to explain motivation or catalyst to criminal behavior since humans are the animal generally enabled by nature to commit crimes. Hirschi adopts the control theory with the essence that individuals attaching to organizations or social groups, i.e. families, schools and friends tend not to commit crimes. The prime principle of this theory is the social bond, which Hirschi divides into 4 types, i.e. attachment, commitment, involvement and belief. The proposition is “individuals with weak social bond tend to commit crime. The following chart explains the causes of criminal behavior postulated by Hirschi.



**Figure 2.1** Chart explaining causes of criminal behaviors by Hirschi’s Theory

The social control theory postulates that the criminal behavior comes individual bond affecting the social institutions been weakened or destroyed (Hirschi, 1961). Elements of the social bonding contain 4 factors, i.e.

1. Attachment means an individual has bond and affection with other individuals or is interested with the feeling and thinking of others. This bond is the basic important element to develop individual to accept the social values and norms which affect the individual to build feeling or common sense to control oneself to be the good social member. So, bond is the emotional element or the affection of the bond or the bond contract individual has with societies.

2. Commitment means the bond individual has with living in the social morals. Meaning, there is education for honest career and for self-actualization which

affect individual not to violate laws since it is risky to underachieve self-actualization. So, bond is the rational element or the social contract of an individual.

3. Involvement means the individual social participations which cause time-restraint to commit crime because most time has been spent with social activities. So, involvement is a bond element or the social contract of an individual.

4. Belief means the level of conviction an individual has on values and norms. If an individual has high level of a belief on values and norms, the individual tends not to violate the social rules and regulations. So, the belief is an ethical elements or the social contract of an individual.

### ***2.3.3 Theories of Creating Inmate Subcultures***

#### *2.3.3.1. The Differential Association Theory*

Edwin H. Sutherland (1883-1950) who is interested in frequency, intensity and the importance of social association more than interested in personal characteristics or the external environment characteristics. The principles of Sutherland's theory of differential association can be summarized into nine key points.

1. Criminal behavior is learned.
2. Criminal behavior is learned in interaction with other persons in a process of communication.
3. The principal part of the learning of criminal behavior occurs within intimate personal groups.
4. When criminal behavior is learned, the learning includes techniques of committing the crime (which are sometimes very complicated, sometimes simple) and the specific direction of motives, drives, rationalizations, and attitudes.
5. The specific direction of motives and drives is learned from definitions of the legal codes as favorable or unfavorable.
6. A person becomes delinquent because of an excess of definitions favorable to violation of law over definitions unfavorable to violation of the law.
7. Differential associations may vary in frequency, duration, priority, and intensity.

8. The process of learning criminal behavior by association with criminal and anti-criminal patterns involves all of the mechanisms that are involved in any other learning.

9. While criminal behavior is an expression of general needs and values, it is not explained by those needs and values, since non-criminal behavior is an expression of the same needs and values

#### 2.3.3.2. *The Subculture Theory*

In criminology, the subculture theory has been integrated with the Chicago School about gang and developed by the Symbolic Interaction School which is the set of theories disputing that some groups or some subcultures in societies have values and attitudes facilitating crimes and violence aiming to children and youth because the theorists believe that if the model of violating laws can be understood and controlled; it destroys the transit from the juvenile lawbreakers in to the criminals with habitual offense. Some parts of the theory hypothesize that the activities violating laws are the motivation from the economic needs while others believe in the reasons of the social class which lead to deviance. Frederic M. Thrasher (1927, p.27) systematically studies the gang and analyzes the gang activities and behavior. He defines the meaning of the gang is the group cultivation process.

*“.....A gang is a grouping from nature and then integrates through conflict which could be examined as follows: face-to-face encounter, creating conflict and planning. Results gathering these behaviors are the conventional development, internal structure, and pride to be a part of the group and the bond of locality.....”*

Criminologists in later years, some of them view that subculture is based on the idea of Durkheim and Morton but the Subculture Theory at present has been developed from the concept of Frederic M. Thrasher who considers that youth gang arisen because of anomie in the area adjoined the heart of Chicago. Though Thrasher does not mention directly about the Subculture Theory but Thrasher thought of this idea before the later-year thinkers. The Subculture Theory involves many theories and two theories are presented here, i.e. Theory of Middle Class Measuring Rod, and Matza's Delinquency and Drift Theory, the Neutralization

Theory, the Differential Opportunity Theory and the Low Class Culture Theory and they are briefly explained as below.

### **Theory of Middle Class Measuring Rod**

It emerges from the idea of Albert K. Cohen observes that the subcultures come from the mental dispute with ability and opportunity. Meaning, the mind needs (because receiving values from the middle class) but short of ability to complete what is needed. With the opportunity fails and might say that the values of the middle class could also have been the principle of laws too. The labor class cannot achieve the target of the middle class and the major ones are success, rationalization, honesty, long-term planning with prudence, spending leisure time, and satisfaction. The labor class cannot do as the middle class because of short of ability and opportunity. Therefore, the labor class then creates their own culture for adherence and it can have the social status as the middle class. The created culture is thus the delinquent subculture affecting to violate the laws of the nation. There are six (6) prime natures of this culture, i.e.

1) Non-utilitarian – theft comes from an act to respond the mood and it is the irrational action, too.

2) Malice – offenders feel glad to do thing which troubles others.

3) Negativism – doing contradictory things what the middle class adheres.

4) Versatility – able to commit many offenses with evil intention, wild, violating others' rights and being vagabond and so on.

5) Short-term hedonism – spending daily life without planning, favoring excitement, short of forbearance, short of expedition, short of prudence on benefit and long-term values.

6) Group autonomy – disregarding social prohibitions except the needs of the group and the firm relation of the group with pride while disregarding other groups.

Cohen's Subculture Theory is the concept revealing that the delinquents have their own codes of conduct.

### **Matza's Delinquency and Drift Theory**

In 1957, Graham Sykes and David Matza presented a criminological theory with a hypothesis that the cause of delinquency comes from an individual use the "Techniques of Neutralization" to excuse of violating laws. When the criminals using the techniques of neutralization, it did not mean the delinquents refused the social values and norms. Delinquents used such techniques in order to allow oneself did not feel any guilt or not thinking that one was devilish (Sykes & Matza, 1957). In presenting this theory, it seemed that Sykes & Matza proposed that the "Techniques of Neutralization" was model of behaviors demanding individuals agree with violating laws rather than following laws. It was the prime principle of the Differential Association Theory of Sutherland and the Social Learning Theory of Akers. However, many scholars admitted that Sykes & Matza's theory into the group of the social sanction theory (Akers, 1994).

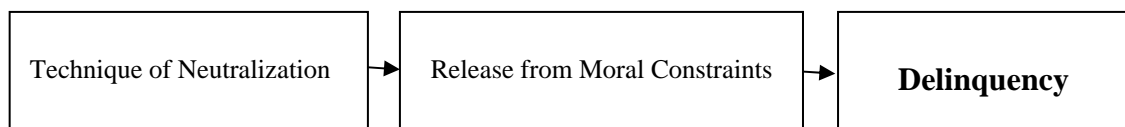
Sykes & Matza argued with the Subculture Theory which presented that delinquent behavior came from values and belief of the juveniles who were the group or gang members (Cohen, 1955; Miller 1958; Cloward & Ohlin, 1960). Sykes & Matza proposed that most delinquents had bond with the belief in laws which might be more or less differed to each other. These delinquents committed delinquencies when they had rationalized or neutralized their guilt. It allowed delinquents felt that the delinquent behavior was wrong but acceptable. The techniques of neutralization were 1) denial of responsibility (*I have no intention to offend.*); 2) denial of injury (*I hurt no one.*); 3) denial of the victim (*The victim does it.*); 4) condemning the condemners (*All humiliate or bully me.*); and 5) appeal to higher loyalty (*I do it not for myself.*) (Sykes & Matza, 1957).

Later in 1964, Matza presented a criminological theory by adopting the "Techniques of Neutralization" to be improved as the new prime principle of the theory called the "Drift Theory of Delinquency" which opposed the current criminological theories that it was the theory focused on coercion and differential. Meaning, the theories at that time viewed that delinquents were individuals different from common people and this difference would spur or drive these individuals were lawbreakers. But Matza believed that most delinquents when

being adults they stopped their delinquency though the spur to commit delinquency was still in societies.

The theory of Matza presented a new idea of delinquency focused on drift. Matza believed that a drift arisen in the area in the society where its mechanism was weakened. Therefore, it freed the drifted individuals to choose delinquency to meet the driving force or the drive. This theory was then stressing environments which weakened societies. Though Matza accepted that some type of delinquents was driven by the external force beyond control to violate laws but the drifted delinquents by the theory were the greatest number.

Matza quoted that generally juveniles did not agree with their behaviors which were right. If they accepted that lawbreaking violated ethics but they had reasons or environments to alleviate the punishment or making them feel not guilty if they behaved as such. It is similar to minimizing legal punishments such as accidents, self-protection, and insanity. So, when individuals violated laws; they felt not guilty and were not necessary to take responsibility for the action. In other words, individuals would be freed from the regulated obligations or laws. It is found that such idea was supported by the principle of the justice administration on juveniles' trial. It was clearly juveniles were not responsible for their guilt committed. Or, if being punished their punishment would be reduced. Figure 2.2 explains the causes of delinquency by Matza's theory.



**Figure 2.2** Explaining the causes of delinquency by Matza's theory.

### *2.3.3.2 The Labeling Theory*

The basic concept of the criminal causes or deviance comes from the process the individual defines oneself as a criminal or a deviant and reflects the labeled individual or is condemned by the government agencies or people in societies.

The first advocator of the labeled theory is found in 1930 and he was Frank Tannenbaum (1938) who mentioned about the major principle leading individuals becoming temporal criminals into the permanent criminals. Later, in 1951, Edwin Lemert (1951) proposed analysis of analyzing the mechanism of social sanction affecting the birth and the model of crimes or delinquency and deviances. But the person made the labeled theory famous was Howard Becker (1963; 1964) from the book titled the "Outsiders" and the book titled the "The Other Side". Later, Ericson and Cressey proposed this kind of theories to the criminological realm.

This category of theories explains the causes of crimes in the announcement of scholars who support this kind of theirs and it is concluded as below.

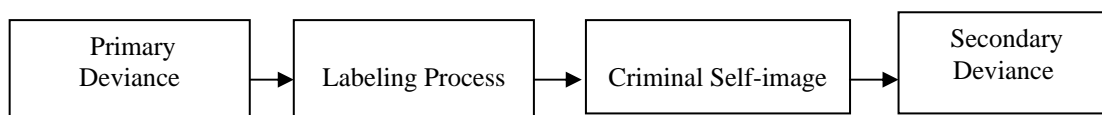
1. *Self-image*: the symbolic interaction theorists believe that an individual determines oneself or building self-image according the image other individuals determine for him/her. So, an individual thinks and believes how one personality is. It is depended on social especially the closed persons who define. The individual will express or have the personality according to the belief one has been defined by others (Vold & Bernard, 1986). Therefore, the labeling theory explains that crimes come from an individual believing that one is the criminal because the root comes from individuals in societies define the person is a criminal. Such phenomena have been differently named by this group of theorists. Cooley (1902) names it as "the Looking Glass Self" while Mead (1967) names it as "the Self as a Social Construct".

2. *Primary Deviance*: the labeling theorists pay unlikely importance to the cause of the first crime or the first deviance. Some theorists who agree with this theory do not refer to the cause of the first deviance committed. Generally, it is believed that the first crime or the first deviance comes from the bio-psychological means and the social environment but it is infrequent and occasional deviance without permanent model. In addition, if social sanction is not imposed in any informal or formal models; these crimes or deviances might exist but they occur occasionally, infrequent and never permanently developed (Lemert, 1951; Akers, 1994).

3. *Secondary Deviance*: the labeling theorists believe that the roots causing individuals to have deviance come from the process of social sanction either through trial or condemnation or excommunication. Such process of social sanction provides new experience to the arrested or the punished. It makes them realized that they are outsiders, the bad people whom societies do not welcome. All these things will make them develop their realization and view themselves as criminals and it would lead them to have permanent criminal behavior and deviance (Tannenbaum, 1938; Becker, 1963; Lemert, 1967).

4. *Alternative Behavior*: though the labeling theorist believe that an individual is labeled as a criminal; he/she still have his/her alternative behaviors in future. Labeling besides minimizes alternatives for an individual, it also makes the individual minimizes the control of his/her behavior, too. On account of the individual is excommunicated or labeled as the evil or the bad though his/her criminal behavior is not expressed; it causes the individual who is such labeled has to group with those similarly labeled or condemned (Lemert, 1951 ; Becker, 1963).

Examining the principle presented by the labeled theorists, it could be concluded its essence that common people might occasional, infrequent and non-violent criminal behavior. If the person with such behavior has social sanction especially is charged by the office of the justice administration; the person will enter the process to determine oneself as a criminal or an anomaly as well as shame and defame. The person cannot return to spend life normally in societies, which will lead individual to be the permanent criminal and it can be explained the criminal behavior by the labeled theory as the following chart.



**Figure 2.3** The chart explaining the causes of the criminal behavior by the labeling theory

## 2.4. Detention Impacts on Inmates

The inmate social is unique and different from its outside societies in many ways. Significantly, the inmate social is where rights are restricted and full of set of regulations. Besides, its relations are isolated from the outside society, which in turn become the single sex community and loneliness. So, examining the impacts of detention affecting inmates are necessary because of their unique community which will affect them physically and psychologically. Many criminologists and sociologists believe that those impacts lead to their pressurization in variety of models including the changes of their attitudes and behaviors later.

Gresham Sykes (1958) is the first who seriously studies the impacts of inmate detention and names the impacts as “the pains of detention”.

Sykes mentioned various restraints of inmates which lead to pressure and pains of detention and there are five (5) restraints, i.e.

### *A. Restraint of Freedom*

The loss of freedom is the first pressure condition encountered by inmates because when they are admitted into prison, it means they are restrained into the prison they cannot move around. Such freedom restraint is not only the restriction to move outside the prison but also the restriction within the prison. Inmates cannot move from a zone to the other zones or from a building to the other building as they will. In addition, detention is also meant isolation from their families, relatives and friends. This separation is not common but as the lawbreakers and punishment. At this cause, Sykes stresses what is the most painful thing is the truth that the detention is reflecting social rejection. Inmates are rejected from the outside societies and labeled as prisoners since they are admitted into the prison. They will have short-hair cut, inmate uniforms, number tags, and have to salute the regulators. It makes them realize that they lose their social-member status and the common people status. Such conditions are from their freedom restraint which is the important part of a human being and it much affects them with pressure.

### *B. Restraints of Commodity, Consumption and services*

In prison, inmates get response to the basic material needs such as food, dresses, and sleeping kits which common people might think that they have better advantages than the poor outside prison. However, Sykes points out that inmates are

restricted to “choose” and they have no choice for daily meal, no rights to think of the food tastes, no rights to drink alcohol or smoking at will, no rights to dress their favorite shirts and pants, to private place for rest, no utilities and personal belongings, not even no “time” for oneself to choose what one likes as the life outside prison. Restraints of services and to choose commodity and consumption turn them to view that they are the losers especially the loss of rights in their personal property. At the meantime, what in themselves is “*workforce*” but the state uses it and names it as “*Rehabilitation and Career Training*”. Such conditions are their pressures and pains they receive.

### *C. Restraint of Sexual Relation*

Detention means inmates are totally cut from opposite sex especially from sexual relation and association with the opposite sex for long time. It gives them pressure. This pressure is not only from absence of response to the sexual wants but also mental pressure which comes from the necessity to stay with same sex. It make inmates worry that his musicality will be threatened including they are provoked to turn to homosexuality or being raped from the same sex. All these worries fade in the female world but in the prison is the male world, it is uncertain when such scandal happens to them.

### *D. Restraint of Independence*

The inmates receive pressure from the restraint of independence because they have to stay under a set of regulations and commands of the regulators who control their movements all the time, watch their every step, check their mails, schedule their meal and their sleep, line-up for work and prohibit to bring food to their dormitory and so on. These set of regulations and command make them feel the restraint of independence. But what gives them pressure is irrational set of regulations or disciplines in many aspects and without explanation while the regulators decline to respond inmates, except “*It is the prison rules.*” Inmates never know why their mails are delayed? What their mailed objects are unreached? And why should they have such regulations set on this point and on that point? Results are they feel they meet restraint on everything and bring them despair, weakness and helplessness. This is the mental pressure which leads to more pains than their physical pressures.

*E. Restraint of safety*

Being detained with others who all have criminal records; it make them worry one day to be bullied, stolen, assaulted, murdered, raped. They realize that one day in the future they will be “tested” from the chief gangster or the new one whether they stay strong or weak in the cell. In the climate of rivalry to be the chief in prison; the winner coerces the loser or the ones who are weaker whereas the regulators cannot cover every place in the prison which make them worry that some days they will meet challenge. They feel the loss of safety warranty.

The physical pains received by inmates are not only from the five restraints but also the mental pressure leading to anxiety, boredom, loneliness, fear and mental stress and coercing inmates to pressurize to exit those pains to conform to restraints including the prison subcultures and variety of pressurizations.

Besides Sykes, Goffman is another scholar who points the impact of the prison system on inmates especially the severe mental pressure. Goffman (1960) views that a prison is a total institution able to destroy the individuality of inmates when being admitted because upon admission, inmates realize they totally lose their human dignity ever exists during staying outside prison. On account of each one encounters mortification regardless loss of freedom, independence and rights ever owned. Inmates are restricted on movement in prison by their will. To pass from a building to another one, they are checked. Any movements will be under watch-out by the regulators all the time, even in restroom. This makes them realize they lose their privacy. Inmates have no rights to choose menus and taste by will but food for daily living only. Besides, they are cut out from the outside world, no connection with relatives and family. It isolates them during communication since they are checked. It ends their opportunity to live as before but significantly, they are labeled the “prisoner” since they are checked in details even on the first second stepping into the prison, dressing with prison uniform, hair-cut, and numbered to replace the names. They make inmates feel that their previous status has changed to end and emerged with new status of prisonization. Such change strongly affects their minds.

The idea of Goffman related to status changes or status ends of inmates is corresponded with the idea of Harold Gerfinkel who presents the status degradation ceremonies since 1956. He proposes that detention is the status degradation

ceremonies. Such ceremonies play 2 roles, i.e. destroying the previous identity and presenting new identity with more inferiority. Later, Richard Cloward (1960) broadens the idea of Gerfinkel and points that these ceremonies begin from the arrest of the police especially when the offenders are sent into prison. What they will meet is the degradation of humanness with different methods either intentionally or unintentionally. It makes them subject to the lowest inferiority of social status. The pressure they receive from these ceremonies which turn them to create inmate subcultures to shield themselves from those pressures. It is similar to the idea Sykes and Messengers (1960) explaining the degradation process as the process of destroying the inmates' "ego" which demands them to find an exit to alleviate their pains. At the meantime, Gordon Transler (1972, p.207) emphasizes that the treating inmates by the regulators either the speech or control or check is hammering the social status degradation of the inmates all the time.

The concepts of detention impacts as above are mostly coming from the studies of the super max prisons in USA during the early 1960s for the past 50 years. The problems are whether such concepts can explain the prison social system at present or not. Rationally, if examining the time passed, it should have been changed in the matter of treating inmates with more humaneness and their basic rights standard should be better treated. So, the fact of some inmate treatments during 1960 should not correspond with the current fact, such as prohibiting inmates to buy outside food, and short hair crop and so on. At present, inmates in USA have more rights and freedom than before with lessening rules and regulations more. However, examining the studies of Sykes and others, it is found that though some facts about treating inmates has changed but the structure of the prison social system exists especially the restraints of their freedom and rights. So, the 5 detention pains or the 5 detention impacts mentioned by Sykes are still found today but lowering violence as Johnson and Toch (1982, p. 17) note about the works of Sykes that they can well explain the prison society at present and restraints on various aspects still bring pains as before. In addition, the later studies can support what Toch (19282) has pointed out on "Stress" of inmate detention by changing the word "Pain" of Sykes into "Stress" which is clearer. Toch found many conditions in prison affecting their stress such as worries about future, isolation from sibling and relatives and so on. Further, Smith

(1982) finds that prison congestion affects much the mind of inmates while Bowker (1982) finds that the absence of the prison safety is critical today particularly the use of force and violence such as rape and assaults. Moreover, there are still the problems of homosexuality, skin discrimination, and narcotics. Bowker concludes that taking advantages and maximizing gains are the “cores” of the prison life in USA, today.

## 2.5 The Inmate Subculture

It is the idea developed from the detention pains while many believe that it is imported from outside prison. The inmate subculture is known as the “convict code”. The deprivation model hypothesizes that inmates react or pressurize with creating their own subcultures. So, the subculture means the group sharing common values, norms and belief. It is the inmate symbol through accepting the prison norms and conventional practices or called prisonization.

Further, articles in the website of Natthee Jitwawang: [http:// www.gotoknow.org/posts/536365](http://www.gotoknow.org/posts/536365) explain the inmate subculture that for over 70 years, Donald Clemmer (1940) first systematically studies the inmate social system and proposes a concept that prison has its own independent culture and social system. This work is popularly accepted and later works study about the prison subcultures and influences affecting inmate attitudes. Though the works are aged but they reflect what happens in the prison society so well.

By Clemmer’s view (1958, pp.294-295) , the prison culture is to regulate prison society formally and informally including inmate interactions and interactions with the regulators. This culture contains the systems of behavior, traditions, civil way, customs, and a set of regulations. The regulations which cap idea and attitude of inmates by Clemmer is not called “subculture” but he explains that the prison culture is the specific culture differed from the outsiders’ ones. Later, penologists attempt to broaden the prison culture and call it “Subculture”. For example, Bowker (1982, p. 147) explains the prison culture that it can emerge as other cultures in any institutions where humans assemble, face the same situation and are isolated from the outside world which demand members to develop their mutual connection system in order to mutually understand their specific set of regulations, their argot, their

common values and other common understandings. So, the longtime they group and are isolated for the outside society; their group culture shines more. So, it does find in the super max prison where prisoners are sentenced for long-term imprisonment. Carney (1974, pp.144-146) characterizes the subculture quoting “the natural laws of sociology” that creates subculture different from the major culture. Those laws are:

A. *Laws of Cultural Protection* – each culture has its own protective mechanism. In the case of two cultures are specifically paired with prime culture and subculture; the latter can resist the influence of the former.

B. *Laws of Identity* – when every group separates by values; it distinct and strengthen the group identity. There is grouping and begins resist other cultures. For example, when the inmates group, they will resist the regulators or the prison system.

C. *Laws of loyalty* (laws of group reference) - influence dominates members’ behaviors and binds most members of grouping. For example, most inmates feel enmity against gaolers or regulators and group attachment. Members violating set of regulations will meet severe punishment.

D. *Laws of socialization* – it is similar to socialization in other institutions like homes and schools. In this process, inmates will be implanted inmate values which would be examined by the group structure and norms such as in prison, there is a value of antisocial popularly found.

E. *Laws of Values Alienation* – when each group has different values of their own. It creates gap between groups especially when there is no relation exchange. The gap between groups arisen and gathered; the subculture arises within the prime culture, too.

The issue worth consideration is the subcultural components or structures on what are their characteristics. By Clemmer’s view, it prioritizes norms and the inmate behavioral system while other criminologists such as Carney (1974), Shover (1979), Johnson (1978), and Bowker (1982) prioritize the inmate code, argot, inmate infidel groups, and inmate conducts. So what needs to examine is the inmate laws, the infidel group and the argot respectively.

### **The Inmate Laws**

The inmate laws are the laws to control their behavior among themselves and the laws are the ones which apparently reflect the prison subcultures. These inmate laws are a set of the informal regulations developed to alleviate pressures from the set of the prison formal regulations from the prison authorities. Bowker (1982, p.149) defines them as the common norms of inmates which control their various roles. Shover (1979, p. 1159) explains that they are the system of inmate belief and specify what conducts inmates must observe, how to connect with other inmates and with the prison authorities. Clemmer (1958, p. 152) points out that the inmate laws must be by words of mouths since they are not coded but they are parts of their culture as with attitudes and values. Those who are familiar with prison will faster learn about the inmate laws because they can be found in their daily life of inmates and are repeated all the time. The inmate laws are not only found in the US prisons but also they are found in every place but are diverse and paired with inmate societies for long time. Similar with other sets of regulations, in general, they will be violated by the inmates too and though there are many violations but they are covered.

The works of Sykes and Messinger (1960, pp.5-19) find that the set of regulations adhered by inmates can be classified in five (5) types, i.e.

A. Laws of prohibiting inmates to interfere or conflict of interest with other inmates especially with the laws of disloyalty among inmates themselves by reporting other inmates to the prison authorities. It is witnessed what are usually heard statements among inmates such as “*Don’t be dog-mouth*”; “*Never back-bite*”; and “*Be loyal to inmates*” and all count that inmates must be ready to face regulators to help other inmates.

B. Laws of prohibiting quarrels among inmates as statements found, “*Never fussy with other inmates.*” or “*Keep cool and stay calm.*”

C. Laws of taking no advantage from others by deceit or other ways as statements like, “*Never reap other benefits.*”; “*Never steal other belongings.*”; and “*Never fail promise.*” and so on.

D. Laws of being self and never be weak – it is to remind inmates to be patient to pressure and oppression from environments. Inmates must be able for

pressurization with all situations and be bold when they have to encounter as in the statements, “*No white eyes* (Be cowardless)”; and “*Be strong and be serious.*”

E. Laws to disrespect or subdue regulators or outsiders as being found in the statements, “*Regulators are rogues and distrustful.*” Whenever things happen to inmates, they are the faults of regulators always and never behave, “*indifferent*” or “*submissive*” in views of the regulators.

These laws show the critical antisocial characteristics and anti-prison authorities who make criminologists believe that their laws interfere the relation between inmates and prison authorities because inmates adhere to their laws. This is their laws of anti-prison authorities which limit their rehabilitation and attitude change. However, later some criminologists such as Bowker (1982, p.149) believes that inmate laws reduce their importance and make them weak for the past 20 years. Today, inmate laws have unlikely influences since the prison environments have been improved and weakened the solidarity of the inmate laws. Inmates are optimistic with regulators. Further, the inmate laws do not cover every inmate in prison or on the other hand, the inmate laws are not the things all inmates adhere as one. However, many inmate laws are not anti-regulators such as the laws of professional criminal which differ from the non-professional criminals. Irwin (1997, p. 32) supports this idea and tolerates diversity of the prison cultures. He notes that there is no single culture or social system in prison and there is no inmate laws cover all inmates because the prison are differed in subcultures by ethnicity, social classes, nature of criminals and different experiences before prison admission. Irwin and Cressey (1962) try to distinguish inmates into 3 types, i.e. stealers, absolute prisoners and law-abiders. Each type has different sets of regulation. So, inmate solidarity and specific common laws as believed cannot explain the phenomena of inmate social system today because inmates have many groups and some inmate laws are anti-regulators but some laws support regulators. Adwani (1978, pp.125-126) classifies inmates by the bond of set of regulations as below.

1. The group adhering and respecting set of regulations imposed by the prison authorities and the laws of the nation;

2. The group specifically adhering and respecting inmate laws; and

3. The group adheres and respects both the inmate laws and the prison laws.

However, though it is accepted today that the inmate laws are weak and without influence as before. At the same time, there is difference among inmate laws-abiders but it is accepted that inmate laws still exist today.

### **Informal Relation and Grouping**

One thing reflecting inmate subculture is the informal grouping and inmate relation creation. Their informal grouping is to build relation among themselves and their grouping create their prison life more values because the group members are accepted by the group and use the group to relieve their frustration and their protective tool from bullies of other groups.

Inmate assembly is not connected with their grouping. Each group has its own leaders and might not be the leaders appointed by inmates such as an inmate is appointed to be the chief of a zone and might be reject by other inmates though he has full empowerment to punish other inmates. On the contrary, Clemmer (1958) finds that the influential inmate accepted to be a leader is the one who has prolong stay and with capital record including with ability to use force. Schrag (1961) finds that inmate with antisocial attitudes against regulators and social is likely accepted rather than silent inmate. Cloward (1960) notes that in prison, inmates are intolerant to the power of legal force especially from the regulators but they will turn to accept the opposite power which is the inmate power to counter prison. Such values are the barriers of the social control in prison imposed by the authorities. So, regulators have to sue informal controls which are "inmates control inmates" with incentive or benefits as returns. They might be legitimate incentives such as special prestige or parole or even illegitimate incentive such as the regulators allow an inmate to be the leader or a trader or violate regulations without charge to exchange peace and order in prison. Many criminologists like Fox (1972) and Reid (1981) call this dependency system "informal social control in prison".

Selecting any groups or closed to any inmates is found later that inmates incline to choose friends playing social roles or having similar criminal records. Slosar (1978) adds that skin is another key factor of association. Meaning, the black,

the white, the Puerto Ricans, and the Mexicans will select to associate with the same skins. Grouping is small because it might be heard to the authorities who dislike grouping by inmates or group not being formed by the authorities because it is hard to control. However, Cressey (1973, p.138) finds that 40% of inmates are solidly grouped while 40% are normally grouped and 20% are free. In fact, Clemmer (1958) classifies inmate groups like Cressey and divided them into three (3) groups. First, the primary group gathers inmates with prolong life in prison and understands the prison life well and is ready to group with other inmates. When they group, its members have closer bond and rise the feeling of "Our Group". Conflicts among the group members are little and will not interfere the group relation. Another group is the semi-primary group without closed bond with the group. There is common use of utilities, conveying secret to a certain level but not all and never associating members of the same group but with many. The last group is the inmates of non-group but living free. This group is inmates with intimate family relation. Their reference groups are outsiders as their behavioral regulators. This group wants to avoid problems by being free. In addition, the non-group inmates might also be rejected by other inmates or the weak that avoids the world and cannot pressurize themselves to groups. So they isolate themselves and are indifferent to associate with other inmates.

The nature of grouping and relation built among inmates as above is unique which is the product of the inmate system in prison and reflects an inmate subculture.

### **The Prison Argot**

Using slang in among inmates reflects well their subculture. This argot or slang is similar as Sykes (1974, p.84) notes: "*the map of inmate social system*" which well help access their cultures, lives and values. The prison argot covers the prison activities, the prison authorities, buildings, tools, utilities and behaviors or role or epithet of inmates in each group or each one. Regarding the prison activities, Carney (1974) finds that using the word "meat" means disciplinary punishment; "kite" means letter the flying kite means trying to illegally or smuggle letters; "paper" means drugs; "beer" means liquor. A punishment of single cell is called "hole" or "class".

Inmates view group therapy as “brainwash”. Being sent to brainwash is the group therapy while the psychotherapists call them “turtle head” or “coward”. Physicians are called “wizards” since they can predict what will happen while the chief is called “ship captain” but regulators are called “ox” or “horse”.

The prison school or classroom is called “box” and the prison is called “college” while each cell is called “tube” because of single cell and shaped as a rectangular. The watch tower is called “nest” and the office for the chief is called “terrace” whereas outside prison is called “road”. So, any inmates go to “road” means leaving to outside prison.

The most important thing about argot is it is used to name epithet to inmate in each type with different prisonization and prison social roles. The works of Clemmer (1940), Sykes (1958) and Irwin (1970) revealed the same argots such as “rat” means traitor against the group solidarity by taking side with regulators to exchange benefits or to eliminate friend or rivalry by telling secret to the regulators. In addition, inmates who can settle well with regulators and act as the authorities is called “Man of Control Center”. Inmates who love using force, or show off or threaten other inmates to gain what one want, is called “gorilla”. These gorillas trade belongings or things in prison or exchange services and they are called “trader”. Regarding sexual behavior, the male inmates commit homosexuality the gay king is called “wolf” while the gay-queen is called “wolf server” and so on.

Argots reflect inmate views on society and environments around them. This reflects their positive and negative feeling. In case of the negative view, argots are mimic, sarcastic, and ironical. On the contrary, the positive view, argots are praises such as the reliable inmates are called “good man”. The problem is, what are the objectives of argots and how do they formulate these argots? Answer might be to cover secret of their communication among inmates themselves but free from regulators. So they cultivate argots. Besides, there is another way which attempt to explain these argots. Argots are used as bond and sign of the same group. However, Sykes (1958, p. 85) disagrees with the concept because not only inmates know these argots but regulators too and use them in their communication. So, they are not the signs of bond or confidential. Sykes views that these argots come from their

experiences encountering various prison problems which are different from outside societies which allow them to develop these argots.

In conclusion, large number of inmates living in the same place, working together, and spending life together for long time bring them relation or called the inmate sub-social which is different from other outside societies because they have their own specific culture and values system. The studies from abroad reveal that inmate culture and value influence their pressurization and well as retuning to societies after dismissal. So, attempts to train or to correct inmates will affect their behavioral change which is unlikely achieved if the prison authorities do not understand social status, inmate subculture and their values.

However, inmate subculture and values are found in the super max prison in USA for the past ten years with some different societies outside prison especially the nature of inmate population in the super max prison in Thailand. In mates who are influential are not the giant inmates or those with many cases charges but they are inmates being the economic giants or those who have connection with the influential persons outside prison. On the contrary, the Thai culture and administration are different especially the physical uses of buildings are very poor. So, it is necessary to study social system and inmate subculture in Thailand which are different from the prison culture or the social systems in other countries. They are useful to understand inmates and administration and to further train inmates to return to societies.

In addition, research works attempt to explain the nature of the inmate subculture in *The Inmate World: Living Behind Bars* and it is characterized as follows:

1. Most inmates of the state prisons are male and minor ethnics and young and commit grave offenses.

2. Inmates spend life each day in prison according to inmate subcultures which involve inmate custom and inmate belief.

3. The impeachment theory (deposition) allows the inmate subculture developed to meet their detention pains. The importation theory argues that the inmate subcultures are the things inmates bring with them from outside communities. The truth seeking process might integrate both models and apply both theories to explain inmate subcultures

4. The perspectives of importing subcultures from outside among the male inmates are the code in the prison. The prison codes are the set of the norms for the inmate behavior. The central components include the concept of loyalty to the prison community, rage control, patience, and suspicion against the regulators because the prison codes as part of the inmate subculture which are mostly conflict with the prison regulations or policy.

5. The inmate subcultures include the “prison argot” such as “fish” means the newcomer; “cellie” means roommate; and “homeboy” means inmate of the same domicile.

6. The roles of inmates is counted the choice of prison lifestyle which has differences included manliness, the rogue, the annoyer, the advantage cheater, the just-a-day-stay inmates, the law abiders, the hard core, the pharisaic, the punk and the sausage gang.

7. The woman correctional institutions unlikely have watch tower, no weapons or armed guards, no stonewalls and high fence. Their safeguard is more relief than the male prison and woman inmates are freer than the male inmates.

8. Most woman inmates are similar to the male inmates on nationality, age and personal backgrounds. Most offenses are drug and few are sentenced imprisonment on lethal crimes.

9. With similarity between the male prison and the female prison, their social structures, their subculture and their expectations are different. One of the important different issues on the woman-inmate subcultures inclines to urge relation rather than alienation. The result is fake families are formed and full of development on relation and roles. ([http://highered.mcgrawhill.com/sites/0078111471/student\\_view0/chapter\\_10/chapter\\_summary.html](http://highered.mcgrawhill.com/sites/0078111471/student_view0/chapter_10/chapter_summary.html)) accessed on 17.2.2014

### **Illegal Tattooing among Inmates**

The prison tattooing is a practice to create or to display tattoos amid the prison environment. Today, the US prisoners and the Russian prisoners might convey such behavior among their gang members. It displays codes or the hidden meaning of their origins and crimes. However, the prison environments run short of proper sterile

equipments leading to health risks such as infections, diseases (hepatitis, HIV/AIDS from common use of tattoo needles).

Since tattooing in prison is illegal in the US prisons, inmates have no proper equipments for tattooing which they try to find ways for having tattoo with possible tools in prisons such as pencils, paper clips and guitar strings and so on. Ink is important in prison which comes from pens or the mixture between plastic and shampoo. Tattooing in prison cannot be freely done and most tattooed inmates must pay with stamps or cigarette replacing cash in prison.

Inmate tattoos involve different signs or symbols among groups or gangs in prison. For example, cobweb means prolong imprisonment; tears means being convicted with murder. Tattoos also display inter-communication among groups. Some symbols might characterize assembly, such as, 5-dot tattoo will be on hands with different meaning in each culture and mostly found in England but other places are also found.

## **2.6 The Structure of the Corrections System**

Being a department under supervision in Ministry of Justice, its administration adheres to the Correctional Act BE 2479 (1936) as guide ever since. The Section of Prison and Correctional Institution Administration is an agency under supervision of Department of Corrections system with duties to handle the responsible offenders by ways specified in the correctional laws. At first, it is focused on strict treatment and punishment to make offenders fear. Most prisons are then dirty, full of tortures, wild and infected diseases. They are similar to worldly hells. Its administration in those days has been concentrated to use prisons as the punishment place for prisoners emphasizing imprisonment rather than administration. There were no hygienic treatments or corrections. Later, when punishment has been changed from retributions to rehabilitations as in today, there are reforms with treating offenders by more humaneness. Prisons and correctional institutions have been improved, training and corrections are imposed so that inmates can return to societies without recidivism.

Classifications of prison by the Correctional Act BE 2479 (1936); the Ministry of Justice enacts the ministerial rules to categorize prisons and control power as below.

(a) Central Prisons: they normally admit inmates sentenced and are prisoners.

(b) Regional Prisons: they contain provincial prisons and district prisons in the regions; normally, they admit consigned inmates, inmates under trails and prisoners.

(c) Special Prisons or Correctional Institutions: they usually admit specific inmates of each type such as women, youth, children, the aged or the disable, the patients, or inmates of regional prisons in the same location where there is no regional prisons.

(d) Temporal Prisons - normally they are established and admit inmates specifically empowered by the Minister to control inmates in each prison as in the ministerial announcement.

Currently, Department of Corrections supervises 138 prisons, correctional institutions and a detention home to admit the convicted and they are classified as below.

- 32 Central Prisons
- 28 Special Prisons
- 49 Provincial Prisons
- 27 District Prisons
- 28 Temporal Prisons
- 23 Correctional Institutions
- 1 Detention Home

## **2.7 Related Researches of the Inmate Subculture in Thailand and in Abroad**

### **2.7.1 Foreign Researches**

**Julian Roebuck (1963)** studies “**Offenders in Crime Property, Punishment and Inmate Subcultures**”. He classifies inmates by the different subculture theories into three (3) types, i.e. 1) theft subculture, 2) prisoner subculture, and 3) regulation-abider subculture. They are dominated by values and led to different behaviors which react to the unexpected change from the prison life different from outside. This perspective shows the resistance against the absolute prison power. It is summarized that the inmate behaviors are diverse because of the detention condition. It also points out the latent culture which is different from the manifest culture. Rationally, these subcultures emerge to respond to the problems inmates share their experiences among group members, which are more important than the latent culture. But the latent culture influences over the context, social environment conditions and problems within groups. But they are not significant to the latent culture which has no influence over criminal behavior within prisons and outside prisons.

**James B. Jacobs** studies “**Street Gangs behind Bars**” in *Social Problems*, Vol. 21, No. 3 (1974), p. 395-409. This report comes from the participatory observations in collecting data in State Ville Prison which is the super max prison, during 1972. The communities in prison attract sociologists and they attempt to explain “inmate culture’ or “inmate code” but contradicts the explanation found in the conventional prisoner structure. It is focused on the variables of situations. Its analysis supports the concept of Irwin and Cressey (1964) who study the prisoner subculture that the subculture is imported from outside. The most important fact behind the prison wall of State Ville is prisoners come from the low class people of Chicago. The street gangs import their activities into the prison such as street-side activities, hierarchical line of command, rivalry, and common intention creation. The objectives of the study are to explain organizing the social disciplines which are resulted from these phenomena related to results the previous studies.

**M. Grapendaal** (1990) studies “**The Inmate Subculture in Dutch Prisons**”. This is the first research conducted on the inmate subculture which is focused on explaining its context since the first process of the new inmates whose status is changed into the membership of prison community. Diverse subcultures are different in each prison. The summary is to explain the phenomena from the observational process by integrating the pilot theories to each other between the deprivation model and the importation model. It is found that the deprivation model has more importance.

**Christopher P. Krebs** (2002) studies “**High-Risk HIV Transmission Behavior in Prison and the Prison Subculture**”. There are more than two million detained in the State Prisons and the Federal Government. The rate of HIV/AIDS infection is five times higher than common people. Risk of infection conveyance in prisons comes from inmate behavior and it is interested how inmates protect themselves. This study is integrating the importation and deprivation models of inmate behaviors. The survey shows that sex and tattoo are the two major factors leading to the HIV/AIDS infection in the prison and the high risk behavior leading to the deprivation model. This data brings to the model to educate about HIV/AIDS and the attempts to prevent those problems in future.

**Matt DeLisi , Mark T. Berg\* & Andy Hochstetler** (2004) study “**Gang Member, Professional Criminals and Violence in Prison: Limitations of the Importation Model.**” The model believes that most inmates have antisocial behavior developed from their community or from outside. Individuals joining the gang will be viewed on having high risk especially in violating the prison disciplines. Samples are 831 male prisoners from the south-western USA. This study aims to survey violence in prison among inmates who are related to the street gangs, the prison gang and the street-prison gangs. Recidivists revealed that variables of grouping the gangs are significant to predict their violent behavior especially inmates who are both gang members of inside prison and outside prison.

**Jianhong Liu** (2004) studies “**Subcultural Values, Crime, and Negative Social Capital for Chinese Offenders**”. 25% of the samples are in Tianjin Prison in China detained in 1991 have been randomized in autumn of 1992 (n = 1,063). 29.5% of these samples commit capital offenses. 60.4% commit crime against property.

5.3% of the samples commit economic crimes. Around 4.4% of the samples abuse sex (prostitution) and less than 0.4% of the samples commit political offense. 279 inmates are recidivists, which is the critical issue of this study. The questions are to measure the values of violent subculture. Examples of the questions are: “Should individuals violently fight for friends without fear though both would be stabbed?” This type of question is not only measuring the values of violence but also measuring their loyalty for friends. 36% of the recidivists disagree followed by 35% re uncertain and 27.7% agree. Behaving by values of violence-oriented in views of the inmates is significant and influences the risk of recidivism when the offenders commit crimes with accomplices. However, it is found that there is no influence over the risk of recidivism when there is no accomplice. After controlling common factors influencing the risk of recidivism, it shows that the negative social capital is the key to determine the values of violence –oriented that influences the rise of the criminal behavior.

**Kera Moseley and Richard Tewksbury (2006) study “Prevalence and Predictors of HIV Risk Behaviors among Male Prison Inmates”.** Its objectives are to evaluate two risk behaviors of inmates: anal sex and using syringe on drug and to identify the predictors of risk behaviors relating with HIV/AIDS infection among inmates. The data from a quantitative study in 1998 in the prisons of Louisiana State conducted with 2,287 inmates and from the pre and post subgroup meetings, it reveals the best way influencing the decision-making of drug users and having anal sex in prison on such behaviors before their detention. The analysis of variable shows there are four variables significant to the prediction, even though they have little influence. However, the male inmates with high risk are inmates with risk behavior before and during their detention. Inmates with behavior of anal sex, sex trade, and using drug both having good knowledge and understanding the risk of infection during a month before detention were found with high risk behavior in prison. The study recommends that the protection and the corrections program will be efficient and effective if the targeted risk group could be narrowed.

**Alicia T. Rozycki Lozano et al (2007) study “Prison Tattoos as a Reflection of the Criminal Lifestyle.”** The study is focused on to investigate the relationship between tattoo in prison and the criminal life spending and recidivism. Samples are 81 inmates with tattoos narrating about the prison (e.g. prison’s stories);

75 inmates have no tattoos about the prison and 66 students with tattoos. Results revealed that inmates with tattoos of prison stories are different from the three groups – inmates with tattoos unrelated to the prison's stories, inmates without tattoos and students with tattoos regarding the criminal model, risks of recidivism, prisonization and effects of violating the prison rules and regulations. However, the frequency of their offense has no significance difference. Nevertheless, comparing between groups, it is found that inmates with tattoos outside dress (evidently seen) and tattoos of antisocial have high risk for recidivism more than other groups and have opportunity to violate the prison disciplines more than inmates without tattoos or general designed tattoos.

**Patrice K. Morris** (2008) study **“Imprisoned in Jamaica : An Exploratory Study of Inmate Experiences and Differential Responses to Prison Life in a Developing Country”**. He finds data published that the developing countries treat inmates inhumanely and below standards, and short of attentiveness. Certainly, most world population never knows inmates detained in the prison system. 30 inmates are selected from three prisons in Jamaica and the exploratory research has checked the inmate responses, organization and pressurization to the prison environments are differed from outside societies. The study revealed that there are diverse ways for each inmate to respond and to interpret their prison experience. However, the poor standards and violence in prisons in Jamaica, and the inmate diverse experiences have relationship by statistical significance with the experience before detention, punishment convicted on each inmate and the specific factors of prisons.

**Tomer Einat et al.** (2000, pp.309-325) study **“Inmate Argot as an Expression of Prison Subculture: the Israeli Case”**. The study is focused on the inmate argot reflecting norms and values on the inmate subculture in Israel. The methods applied are interview in order to survey their argot used among the prolong imprisonment inmates regarding the existence of argot and its creation. The collected data have been analyzed based on social context and the linguistic distinction. Two ways of evaluation are used, i.e. attentiveness and intensity. The prison argot is divided into categories by the perspective of different experience in prison: inmate status, drug, prison sexual relation, violence, inmate behaviors and epithet to police and the prison authorities.

**Eric F Bronson (2006)** studies “**Inmate subculture in the Middle Max Prison**”. He finds that the term of imprisonment does not become vacuum but inmate must pressurize by situation and by other inmates around which are affected by detention. The objective of this study is to survey the inmate subculture and the cultural norms in the current prison while the qualitative approach allows understanding the rising phenomena. The unstructured-interview of opened question is conducted with 20 inmates in the middle max prison in Ohio State. Results are their inmate subcultures are formed by trust and respect, hierarchical, and social norms. The study suggests prisonization with inmates around and their co-existence.

**Bary C. Feld (1981)** study “**A Comparative Analysis of Organizational Structure and Inmate. Crime & Delinquency**”. This study provides a partial test of the importation and deprivation models of prisonization by examining inmate subcultures in ten different cottage units in four institutions for juvenile offenders. A typology of juvenile institutions based on both the correctional goals pursued and the methods of intervention and social control distinguishes four different treatment models used in institutions for juveniles. Matching and controlling for the effects of differences in inmates' background characteristics within and between settings, the study describes the relationships between the formal organizational structure and respective inmate culture. The study demonstrates a clear and consistent relationship between the formal and informal organizations: The more custodial and punitive settings had inmate cultures that were more violent, more hostile, and more oppositional than those in the treatment-oriented settings. The crucial organizational differences were in the extent to which staff members contained and controlled subterranean inmate violence by encouraging the communication of information about the activities within the inmate sub culture.

**James Garofalo and Richard D. Clark (1985)** study “**The Inmate Subculture in Jails**”. There is a long line of prison research addressing the nature and correlates of the “inmate subculture”—the adherence of inmates to a set of norms that reflect opposition to institutional rules and staff. This article presents preliminary findings on variability in adherence to inmate norms among the populations of three local jails—environments that are characterized by shorter stays and more rapid inmate turnover than are prisons. The findings suggest that positive orientations

toward inmate subcultural norms in jail settings are mostly attributable to experienced inmates who are already familiar with the norms when they enter the jail and who readapt to the norms after determining that they will not be gaining their freedom immediately.

### **2.7.2 Researches in Thailand**

**Prathin Mahakhan** (1986) studies, “**Tattooing and Misbehaved Thai Youth**”. He finds that the misbehaved Thai youth more than half and under probation in the Training School of the children and youth court have tattoos on their body thinking that tattoos are sacred, and help them success. Inmates with butterfly tattoo commit crimes against property. Inmates with the tattoos of tiger, dragon, and hawk are likely charge with violence, and assaults. Results show that tattooing relates to many psychological characteristics with youth in many ways. Youth with tattoos are likely live in family with problems or the underachievers in schools. Most youth with tattoos have no high expectation in life. Most are lack of training to respect laws which drive them to misbehave. It is also found that youth with tattoos incline to recidivism more than youth without tattoos.

**Sulak Sriburi et al.** (1994) study “**Tattoos Found in central Thailand**”. They find that those having tattoos devote to superstition and most of them finish K4-K6. The age mostly having tattoo is 21-25 years old and 31-40 years old. The objective of tattooing is for invulnerableness, charms, luckiness and beauty. The frequency of having tattooing by average is 4-5 times. The most physical impact is pains from inflammation, and reddish swelling. The most respective popular positions on the body are back, chest, head, neck, shoulder, ribs, and limbs. The critical inspiration that drives them to have tattoos is the determination to have an alchemy within oneself, serious tattoo-oriented and most tattooing persons want to erase it when grow older.

**Suphot Suddha** (1996) studies “**Factors Informally Grouping Inmates: a case of the Central Prison of Samuthprakarn.**” He finds that inmates with low education, inmate with long term of imprisonment and inmates assigned to work in the office as pat- workers incline to informally group at high level. He also finds that most factors attract inmates to group is when they needs consolation and solace at 92.4%

followed by feeling uneasiness and worries about the prison rules and regulation at 77.6%. They need to ease fear from incidents that happen in prison at 54.3%. It is recommended that the department of correction should impose the policy to exploit the informal grouping for inmate rehabilitation. Activities to support the creative co-existence culture should be organized and group dynamism should be organized for corrections.

**Nattee Jitsawang** (1986, pp 40-41) studies **“Inmate Social System”**. He finds that inmates group in prison and their groups enhance the worth of their prison life. The group members are accepted by the group.

*“...the prison cultures regarding rules in each group such as robbery inmates and professional criminal are mostly grouped together and have tattoo with similar characters. Those arrested with same case or similar habits will group together as “join-the club”. The experienced inmates have tattoo of invulnerable signs from the same tattooist or having the design of the same kind. It counts coming from the same school and group with each other “from the same guru” or in fact they are the same gang members ....”*

Phimphan Rattanawichian (1998) studies **“Factors Relating Inmate Tattoos.”** Data are collected from 332 inmates with tattoos. She finds that most inmates with tattoos are 26-35 years old, completed primary education, living in the central region, laborers, convicted with drug abuse, imprisonment for more than once, and spending life in prison for 3-5 years. They prefer tattooing on shoulder, back, chest and leg. They have been tattooed by friends in prison because of its beauty. Most inmates with tattoos do not believe in the invulnerability of the tattoo and they want to erase their tattoos to avoid problems when they have to live outside prison. She also finds that their personal data, belief in tattoo, and nature of offense have no relationship with inmates' tattoos by statistical significance at .05 levels.

**Job Group of Rehabilitation, Office of Research and Corrections Development** (2005) study **“Criminal Gang: a case of gang committing crime against property.”** It is found that when inmates coexist in prison or inmate society; their freedom is restricted under set of regulations, repetitive climate, environments and daily life within a narrowed world when they have to endure for years and distant from relatives and family. It makes them loneliness, melancholy, desolation, stress,

hatred, and antisocial. Upon their free time, they think to do something such as tattooing, and pearl inlay reasoning that beauty, reminding, life sarcasm, handsomeness needs, to be like friend in the group or if there are more free times, they will have tattooing for gratification without self-restraint that it would be labeling till life. It is the deviance and brings ill-effects. When they are dismissed, it is difficult for them to have job placement because of distrust from other. If there is tattoo found evidently, it will be difficult to find job and they will create more problems for societies. Advice and the idea of tattoos for inmates who do not have it yet; it is the concept to see the importance when not having tattoo on one's body. It will be save from disease infected by tattooing and acceptance upon return to outside after dismissal.

**Research Center of Criminology, Office of Research and Corrections Development** (2006) study, **“Behind Life of Professional Criminals”**. It is found that 68.9% of professional criminals have tattoos. 53.3% are theft. 86.7% are hired gunmen. 73.3% are drug addicts. 50% have 1-2 places of tattoo. 50% have tattoos from prison. 34.4% have tattoos from outside. 15.6% have tattooing from prison and from outside. 37.5% have tattoos to ease their stress most. 31.3% have tattoos for beauty and by fashion. Tattoos as symbol or for some communication such as 18.8% are to indicate their group and gang and 12.5% is for life sarcasm.

**Job Group of Penology System Development, Office of Research and Corrections Development** (2007) study “Organizing Social Order and Basic Problems of Prisons and Correctional Institutions.” The prison authorities impose disciplinary measures by appointing the Disciplinary Committee to judge punishment in Central Prison of Klong Phai for more than 200 cases. In the Central Prison of Nakhonsawan, it is found that inmate tattooing is an imitation and the causes come from media, singers, celebrity, showing. The prison announces on the notice board to prohibit tattooing and explains its punishment. However, it is hard to check because there is illegal tattooing with many tools like ink, pen, and guitar string. When inmates have been asked to spy and caught for punishment; the illegal tattoos decrease. In addition, there are public relations on tattooing either infection of HIV/AIDS, and social sanction. The positive advantages of the Central Prison of Nakhonsawan are the prison is a small size with a zone but clearly blocked. Each zone never mixes and

there are regulators in each dormitory or called dormitory chief and appoints an assistant to monitor. There is training every day. Public Relation is used during lining and reminds inmates about tattooing and its disadvantages to inmates themselves since the tools are dirty and infectious. After tattooing, it is difficult to be erased and it is a self-labeling of being imprisoned. The new inmates will be listed for tattooing and about a week they will be called for checking whether tattoos increase. If tattoos increase, they will be punished such as order drills, disciplinary drills, civil works, and sanitation works because the punishment is not severe. Ink is mostly from the pen ink and the needle is from the sewing machine and most illegal tattooing is done under the dormitory.

**Research Center and Criminology Development, Department of Corrections** (2008) study **“Inmate Tattoos: Problem of Pressurization and Social Acceptance.”** Data are collected from common people, inmates and the prison authorities. Results reveal that 44.0% disagree with all styles of tattooing. 82.0% agree that it is proper the prison having rules and regulations prohibiting inmates to tattoo on the body. 78.8% see that the size and designs of tattoo affect their social acceptance. The prison authorities observe that most inmates have tattoos and 81.6% are difficult with control because of having gang. 49.0% prefer to be big boss. 20.4% prefer to violate the prison disciplines. Causes of problem found in the prison contain the control of the prison authorities does not cover every area where it ease illegal tattooing. Results of inmates illegally tattoo in prison reveal that majority is 21-30 years old. 45.0% complete primary education. 52.6% are single status and have no children. 91.7% are Buddhists. 42.9% are imprisoned sentenced by drug abuse. 76.4% are absolute prisoners and 40.0% are convicted for 3-10 year term. 22.6% commit the first time. 38.8% have been imprisoned for more than 2 years. 59.8% are never punished during their detention. 50.7% illegally have their tattooing in prison. 49.3% have their tattoos from outside. 49.3% have their first tattooing outside prison during 16-20 years old while having first tattooing in prison is not older than 20 years. 18.2% of their designs are mostly animal such as carp, dragon and tiger and so on followed by 14.4% has modern designs. 9.9% are creepers. 9.3% are the name of person such as their lovers, their fathers, their mothers and their friends and so on. Expenses for tattooing are 69.7% are free of charge. 16.4% popularly tattoo on large area with large design and it is the back. 34.0% have their tattoo from within the prison while 23.8% tattoo from outside and for beauty and

by fashion. 46.2% have their tattoo after enter prison for 4-6 months and spend during night time after bedtime and for their illegal tattooing because regulators on duty are few and long hours in dormitory. 33.3% tattoo during day time. 40.7% tattoo around the bathroom and 37.7% tattoo around the clothesline.

94.0% of illegal tattoo inmates have it on his body and their friends have tattoo, too. The popular designs are animals such as carp, dragon and tiger and so on. The tattoo tools are ink, needle from the sewing machine, olive oil or mama oil and use a rod covered with cloth as handle and use a guitar string or pen by sharpening it on the sewing machine plate. Other tools for tattooing are using powder spraying to cover the new tattoo to avoid being caught by regulators. 82.6% clean their needle every time followed by 14.05% occasionally clean their tools. Only 3.3% do not clean their tools. 22.1% clean their tools by alcohol.

76.9% have been reminded on tattooing but just the advice at the first arrival during morning lining to listen about the prison disciplines. Illegal tattoos are prohibited and dangerous if no specially trained. 64.3% agree there is negative effect of tattoo and it is on their living and career after their dismissal. 51.4% think to erase their tattoo but 48.6% do not because they love it and erasing it is costly. Problems are 13.3% meet disciplinary punishment of their illegal tattooing in prison. 74.4% meet infection and dermatitis from tattooing. 48.4% are punished on line drill followed by 17.2% cannot meet their relatives as punishment. 14.9% are reduced on prisoner class. 16.9% are chained. And 6.9% are cut on punishment reduction. 56.5% never think to have tattoo. The causes that inmates prefer to have tattoo in prison are first as the prison fashion. Second, it is an imitation for co-existence at 24.7% and third, needs to ease stress at 19.0%.

In conclusion, the literature reviews reflect the inmate subculture happens under the condition that inmates enter prison social system and grouped to convey values, belief, and attitude affecting negative impacts. To what extent the adherence to inmate subculture is and it might depend on many factors.

In this study, the researcher has determined the variables from criminological theories related to the creation of subculture with three theories, i.e. Differential Association Theory of Edwin H. Sutherland which advocates that the inmate subculture affects values, attitudes and the behaviors violating prison set of

regulations coming from learning from inmates' friends. It is counted that the closed person inmates have to interact all the time during their detention by taking interest admiration or definition of the offense, frequency, density for connection in society. This reflects the intensity of relations among inmates of the same group. In addition Sykes (1958) study the impact of detention and notes that detention reflects social sanction and labeled as an inmate since entering prison. It is much the pressure for the inmates. So, Labeling Theory shares explaining why inmates feel alienation more from the outside prison, because, the prison is compared to a small community isolated from the outside prison. They are the experiences of being condemned or labeled from people around from the family, the community and from society. In addition, the pressure of power relationship system with the prison authorities and if the authorities label them, it more drive them to group with values, attitudes and antisocial behaviors against the prison rules and laws and antisocial more. Jianhong Liu (2004) studies "Subcultural Values, Crime, and Negative Social Capital for Chinese Offenders" and finds that not inmates commit recidivism. Sanction from family, community, and job application are variables reflecting labeling from outside prison which also drive inmate to create their own subcultures in prison. Another theory is the Subculture Theory advocating that there are differences from outside. Inmates have to meet the different cultures for what they have met outside the wall where people strive to the top by paying attention in study and working to have better jobs, taking good care of their lives and people around them. But in prison, such values are meaningless because prison is a community full of strict rules and regulations without freedom and none wants to spend life here. And it is just how to enable oneself to survive in the irregular community or society day by day. So, grouping and creating their own subculture which is similar to the way to build their safety and security while making one feels accepted from others. Matt DeLisi et al. (2004) studies "Gang Members, Professional Criminal and Violence in Prison: restraint of importing outside behavior of inmates in prison." They find that most inmate behavior is antisocial which is developed from outside community or society. Inmates involve in a gang will be seen as high risk takers. James B. Jacobs (1974) finds that these gangs favor street activities, hierarchical order, rivalry-oriented, and building common intention. The researcher has designed questions to measure what

extent are the levels of adherence to inmate subculture and what are the roles of the inmate groups.

## **CHAPTER III**

### **RESEARCH METHODOLOGY**

The study on “Factors Influencing the Subcultural Behaviors of Inmates in Prisons” was to investigate the inmates’ behavioral characteristics in the areas of prison argot, symbolization, violation of the prison rules and inmate grouping by offense; to investigate factors affecting the inmate subculture; and to investigate the inmate subculture models in the prisons in Thailand. Its procedures and methodology were as below.

#### **3.1 Methodology**

A mixed method was used and begun with a quantitative research through employing questionnaire as a tool of data collection for its variable analysis. The a qualitative research through in-depth interview in order to assert the data investigated by the quantitative research and for its discussions for better clarity and accuracy (Creswell J. and V.P. Clark, 2007). The mixed method helped reinforce and mutually support each other for perfection. Meaning, the qualitative research helped clarify social phenomenon appeared in the prison. It was appropriate to the social science research. Rationally, to explain social phenomenon required knowledge and understanding of the context of appeared socio-culture. Therefore, this study has been applied with a mixed method of both a quantitative research and a qualitative research counted that both data had continuum dimensions to maximally respond the research questions ( Suphang Janthawanich, 2011).

### 3.2 The Targeted Population and Sampling

A simple random sampling was applied in this investigation with 32 central prisons empowered to control inmates sentenced more than 30 year imprisonment. Rationally, they were the prisons where subcultures were devised and inmates had prolonged stay with lengthened period of imprisonment. There were five targeted prisons containing 1) Bangkwang Central Prison, 2) Klong Prem Central Prison, 3) Khow Bin Central Prison, 4) Phra Nakhon Si Ayutthaya Central Prison and 5) Rayong Central Prison.

#### 3.2.1 Targeted population

They were the sentenced inmates detained in the five central prisons, i.e. 1) Bangkwang Central Prison, 2) Klong Prem Central Prison, 3) Khow Bin Central Prison, 4) Phra Nakhon Si Ayutthaya Central Prison and 5) Rayong Central Prison.

#### 3.2.2 Method of a simple random sampling and the sample size

The process of sampling randomization had been conducted with the targeted population who were 70, 232 male inmates detained in the 32 central prisons empowered to control inmates sentenced more than 30 year imprisonment. The sample size was based on Yamane as below formula.

$$n = \frac{N}{1 + (N)e^2}$$

Whereas:

N	=	total number of the targeted population
n	=	sample size
e	=	sampling error determined at 0.05

Therefore:

$$n = \frac{70,232}{1 + (70,232)0.05^2}$$

The sample size was then 398 samples.

A simple random sampling was conducted in this study through balloting the registration list of inmates until completed 400 samples from the five central prisons. However, consent has been question and all volunteered for cooperation to respond the questionnaire. Samples were displayed as below.

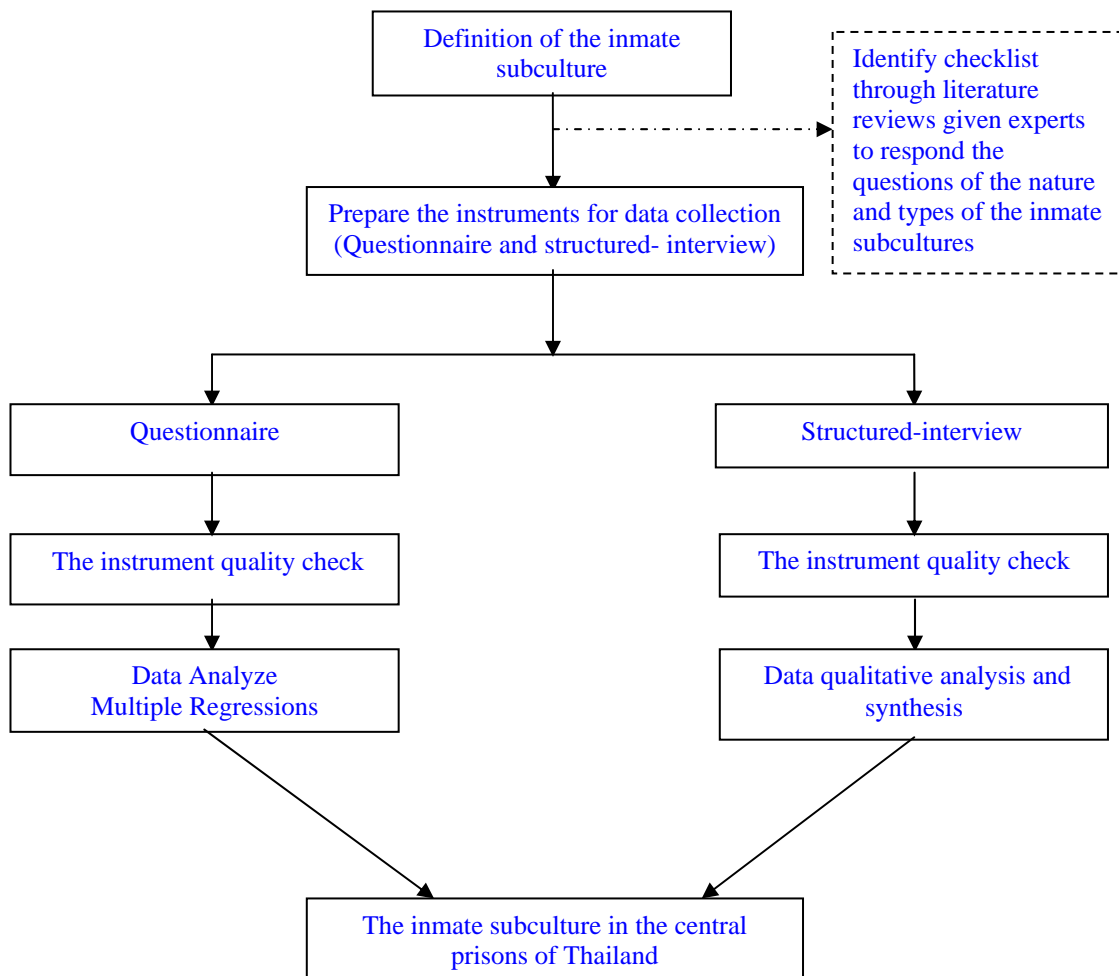
**Table 3.1** Randomized samples

<b>Prisons</b>	<b>Inmates (On May 1, 2013)</b>	<b>Samples (inmates)</b>	<b>Percent</b>
Klong Prem Central Prison	3,720	112	27.9
Rayong Central Prison	3,417	103	25.6
Bangkwang Central Prison	2,636	79	19.7
Khow Bin Central Prison	2,231	67	16.7
Phra Nakhon Si Ayutthaya Central Prison	1,314	39	9.7
<b>Total</b>	<b>13,318</b>	<b>400</b>	<b>100.0</b>

A simple random sampling was conducted in this study through balloting the registration list of inmates until completed 400 samples.

### **3.3 Process of Data Collection**

Steps of data collection in the quantitative and the qualitative approaches had been charted as follows:



**Figure 3.1** Guides for the formulation of the instrument and data collection

### ***3.3.1 The instrument for the quantitative data collection***

A questionnaire was the tool for data collection. It was based on theories and its content validity and reliability were checked and tested. The questionnaire was modified by adopting variables from three criminological theories of the Differential Association Theory, the Labeling Theory and the Substructure Theory including the adoption of related researches to design questions influencing the subculture.

Respondents had to choose answers from the rating scale questions with 5 levels of measurement, i.e. most, much, moderate, little and least.

### 3.3.1.1. Features of the questionnaire

The questionnaire was divided into four parts, i.e.

**Part I:** it contained the backgrounds of the male inmates, which were current age, age at offense, education before sentence, marital status, delinquency at youth, frequency of offense, punishment, gang member before sentence.

**Part II:** it contained variables based on the Differential Association Theory, the Labeling Theory and the Substructure Theory.

**Part III:** it contained data of inmate subculture which were prison argot, symbolization, violation of the prison rules and grouping by offense.

**Part IV:** Additional suggestions

### 3.2.1.2. Measurement

**Table 3.2** Measurements

<b>Independent Variable</b>	<b>Variables</b>	<b>Level of measurement</b>
<b>Variables of Differential Association</b> ( the questions were modified from Esbensen et Al. (2005) p.5-37)	Definition(of offense)	Quantitative
	Duration( of grouping)	Quantitative
	Intensity(relation within group)	Quantitative
<b>Variables of Labeling</b> (the questions were modified from Adams, Mike S. (1993) p.147-164)	Labeled by family	Quantitative
	Labeled by social	Quantitative
	Labeled by officers	Quantitative
<b>Variables of Subculture</b>	group values of belief	Quantitative
	group status and roles	Quantitative
<b>Moderator Variables</b>	Age at first offense (younger than 30/ older than 30 years old)	Qualitative

**Table 3.2** Measurements (cont.)

<b>Independent Variable</b>	<b>Variables</b>	<b>Level of measurement</b>
	Frequency of offense (first-time offense/ more than once)	Qualitative
	Case type (drug case/others case)	Qualitative

## 1.) Scoring

Scoring the questions was as below:

<b>Dependent Variables</b>	<b>Scoring</b>
Behaved by inmate subcultures	least = 1 mark
	little = 2 marks
	moderate = 3 marks
	much = 4 marks
	most = 5 marks

Interpretation of the marks

The criteria to interpret the average of the inmate subcultures based on Ferguson (1997) as follows:

- 1.00-1.49 = Least behaved by inmate subcultures
- 1.50-2.49 = Little behaved by inmate subcultures
- 2.50-3.49 = Moderately behaved by inmate subcultures
- 3.50-4.49 = Much behaved by inmate subcultures
- 4.50-5.00 = Most behaved by inmate subcultures

**Goodness of Fit Measure of Multiple Regression**

<b>Goodness of Fit Measure</b>	<b>Acceptable Level</b>
Chi-square ( $\chi^2$ )	$P > 0.05$
Goodness-of-Fit (GFI)	$.95 < GFI \leq 1.0$
Comparative Fit Index (CFI)	$.95 < CFI \leq 1.0$
Standardized Root Mean Square Residual (SRMR)	$SRMR < 0.05$
Root Mean-Square Error of Approximation (RMSEA) with 90 percent confidence interval	$RMSEA < 0.08$

1). Pilot test

**Reliability**

A good research with quality is accountable when its data collected are valid and reliable. To make a research efficient and accountable needs reliable instrument which serves what the researcher wants to measure, too. Examining the accuracy of the instrument is to test each item on to what extent it can represent the behavior or the scope to be measures. The values of the reliability, the instrument validity and the accuracy are the properties of a research instrument which reveals that the instrument could contribute the authentic results. The high level of validity given to an instrument can contribute static results (Chatsiri Piyaphimolsiddhi, 198-98, p. 59).

The researcher conducted the approved questionnaire for pre-test with 40 convicted male prisoners in the central prison of Klong Phai or 10% of the determined samples based on an accidental sampling in order to improve or to re-modify the flaws of the questions. When the questionnaire had been returned, the researcher test its reliability based on Cronbach’s Alpha Coefficient by SPSS for Windows and the results were as below.

The level of values and belief for offense had the *r*-value at .77

The level of labeled by family, social and officer had the *r*- value at .71

The level of inmate subculture had the  $r$ -value at .86

The  $r$ -values have met the criteria and the questionnaire was valid for field data collection.

#### The Values of Reliability and Content Validity

A test of an instrument was to check its quality for a research evolving the procedures as follows.

Testing the validity includes:

- The Content Validity

The researcher checked the questionnaire's content validity by submitting it to three experts who had experiences and expertise of inmates for checking, critics and correction.

- The Construct Validity

Before testing the hypotheses, the researcher checked its construct validity whether the instrument could be relevantly measured with the structure of the nature of the theories. Meaning, it was to formulate questions with variety of behaviors to meet the targeted behaviors (Chatsiri Piyaphimolsiddhi, 198-98, p.58). Also the researcher conducted the Confirmatory Factor Analysis Model: CFA) by applying LISREL Program.

#### ***3.3.2. The instrument for collecting the qualitative data***

The instrument in this study was an in-depth interview theoretically developed from related researches to conduct interviews with inmates, administrators and authorities. The interviewed contents were aimed to collect the deep data of the inmate subcultures with additional details from questions in the questionnaire.

#### ***A quality check of the instrument***

The researcher submitted the structured –interview to three experts of creating inmate subcultures for content and construct validity who were the penological specialists. They were Chief of Job for Rehabilitation System Development, Chief of Job for Penological System Development, and Chief of Job for Penological Practices System Development: Office of Research and Corrections

system Development, Department of Corrections. Later, the researcher improved the structured-interview adhering to the suggestions of the experts.

### **3.4 Data Collection**

The researcher collected the data by herself with the following procedures.

1. Defining the meaning of behaviors which are the “inmate subculture” having 15 specialists, scholars and the corrections authorities equipped with knowledge and experiences of inmate subcultures including the prison administrators to respond to a checklist questionnaire to confirm the inmate subcultures. Their qualifications were educational records or work experience in psychology/ criminology and penology or having direct experiences of controls and corrections for inmates in prisons.
2. Request approval letters for data collection from Faculty of Social Sciences and Humanity: Mahidol University to the five Central Prison Commanders for their approvals.
3. The researcher explained the research objectives, details of the questionnaire and the structured-interview to the targeted inmates before their responses and their interviews.
4. The researcher distributed the questionnaire and after collection, checked its validity and completeness.
5. The researcher collected data from samples as being designed, processed and analyzed as in the guides of data analysis.

### **3.5 Data Analysis**

In the quantitative research, a questionnaire was employed for its data collection. After they were collected; they were processed and analyzed with the LISREL Program. The statistical applications were:

1. Descriptive Statistics were used to explain the general background, components of the theories and levels of thought on subcultures in each strand and presented in frequency, percentage, mean and standard deviation (S.D.)

2. Inferential Statistics were used in testing the hypotheses employing multiple regression analysis of the LISREL Program in order to test the influences between the independent variables and the dependent variables.

In the qualitative research, a structured in-depth interview was employed for its data collection conducted with 10 heads of the inmate group/home in order to study the inmate subculture models, the influence of grouping. The expressions of the inmate group subculture were used in the analysis with the quantitative research in order to explain the details of the inmate subculture models in depth and for the expansion of the additional question taken from the questionnaire.

### **3.6 Human Research Ethics**

This research has been proposed for approval from MU-SSIRB (Mahidol University- Social Sciences Institutional Board) after the proposal defense before resuming the investigation. The approval number was. COA. No. 2013/251.0509 dated September 5, 2013.

## **CHAPTER IV**

### **QUANTITATIVE ANALYSIS**

The study on “Factors Influencing the Subcultural Behaviors of Inmates in Prisons” was to investigate the inmates’ behavioral characteristics in the areas of prison argot, symbolization, violation of the prison rules and inmate grouping by offense; to investigate factors affecting the inmate subculture; and to investigate the inmate subculture models in the prisons in Thailand. In the qualitative research, 15 experts responded the checklist in the structured interview to confirm the inmate subculture. A questionnaire was the tool for data collection and it was conducted with 400 samples detained in the five central prisons empowered to detain prisoners sentenced for more than 30 years. All sets of questionnaire were returned at 100%. Results were divided into three (3) parts, i.e.

Part 4.1 Descriptions and behavioral types of inmate subculture by the experts’ perspectives

Part 4.2 Quantitative data

4.2.1 Inmates’ backgrounds

4.2.2 Variables of Differential Association, Labeling and Subculture

4.2.3 Inmate subculture

4.2.4 Levels of opinion on subcultures of prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules, and grouping by offense

Part 4.3 Results of quantitative analysis and test of hypothesis

#### **PART 4.1 Descriptions and Behavioral Types of Inmate Subculture by the Experts’ Perspectives**

This study planned to have experts to assert the definition of “Inmate Subculture” for it clarity. 15 experts involved were psychologists, criminologists and

penologists, and corrections administration. Checklist was used to confirm the behaviors of inmate subculture in relation to its meaning, and opinions of its models.

The key informant experts of this study were mostly 40-59 years old. The youngest one was 40 years and the oldest one was 59 years. Their degrees were master degree and doctoral degree from diverse disciplines: social sciences, laws, arts, psychology of guidance, social welfare in justice administration, medicine, psychiatry, and criminology and justice administration.

Experts have directly and indirectly involved with the works of criminology and justice administration for more than 30 years. The longest involvement was 38 years and 7 months and the shortest involvement was 15 years. 8 experts had direct experiences on prison and inmates in both controls and corrections. Another 7 experts had no direct experience on prison but involved in supervision, assistance and supports in the rehabilitation process for over 10 years.

**Table 4.1** Opinions of experts on inmate subcultures

<b>Inmate Subcultures</b>	<b>Agree</b>	<b>Disagree</b>
1. Subculture is an informal grouping to organize activities of violating set of regulations or code of conduct specified by the prison.	13 (86.7)	2 (13.3)
2. Subculture is a creation of values, belief and attitude to resist behavior of law-abiding in a prison community.	13 (86.7)	2 (13.3)
3. Formulation of prison argot is a subculture inmates used in their communication within group members.	15 (100.0)	- (0.0)
4. Argot or slang formulated is usually a tool to break the prison rules and to avoid checking from the authorities.	14 (93.3)	1 (6.7)
5. Body symbolization through tattooing is an inmate subculture reflecting the meaning through tattoo such as the date of imprisonment, the lover's name, the design of tears and so on.	14 (93.3)	1 (6.7)

**Table 4.1** Opinions of experts on inmate subcultures (cont.)

<b>Inmate Subcultures</b>	<b>Agree</b>	<b>Disagree</b>
6. Slitting the head or “Shot” is a symbol an inmate wants to show his identity on vigor and fearless to pains.	13 (86.7)	2 (13.3)
7. Tattoo can be a symbol of a gang to communicate being a group or the same gang within the group members in prison.	15 (100.0)	- (0.0)
8. Tattooing or slitting a large wound is values an inmate expresses to respond to pains of detention.	12 (80.0)	3 (20.0)
9. Grouping of inmates is a subculture to increase opportunity or risk in violating rules and regulations more.	14 (93.3)	1 (6.7)
10. Grouping of inmates to violate prison rules is likely the trouble-making for the prison administration.	14 (93.3)	1 (6.7)
11. Inmates with long-term imprisonment increase the group subculture adherence.	12 (80.0)	3 (20.0)
12. Inmates likely group with inmates of the same offense and create a unique subculture by each type of case.	11 (73.3)	4 (26.7)
13. Inmates offending in the same case have the same pressurization.	4 (26.7)	7 (73.3)
14. The inmate subculture can be changed and improved, had inmates grouped to organize activities for the common good.	15 (100.0)	- (0.0)
15. Whenever the number of inmate is decreased to a proper size and supervision is prevalent; the problematic grouping for subculture would also decrease.	13 (86.7)	2 (13.3)

Table 4.1 illustrated experts’ opinions on the inmate subculture and their behaviors regarding argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offenses. The investigation showed that:

**Subcultures the experts agreed with 100% were:**

- Formulation of prison argot is a subculture inmates use in their communication within group members
- Tattoo can be a symbol of a gang to communicate being a group or the same gang within the group members in prison.
- The inmate subculture can be changed and improved, had inmates grouped to organize activities for the common good.

**Subcultures the experts agreed with 90.0-99.9% were:**

- Argot or slang formulated is usually a tool to break the prison rules and to avoid checking from the authorities.
- Body symbolization through tattooing is an inmate subculture reflecting the meaning through tattoo such as the date of imprisonment, the lover's name, the design of tears and so on.
- Grouping of inmates is a subculture to increase opportunity or risk in violating rules and regulations more.
- Grouping of inmates to violate prison rules is likely the trouble-making for the prison administration.

**Subcultures the experts agreed with 80.0-89.9% were:**

- Subculture is an informal grouping to organize activities of violating set of regulations or code of conduct specified by the prison.
- Subculture is a creation of values, belief and attitude to resist behavior of law-abiding in a prison community.
- Slitting the head or "Shot" is a symbol an inmate wants to show his identity on vigor and fearless to pains.
- Whenever the number of inmate is decreased to a proper size and supervision is prevalent; the problematic grouping for subculture would also decrease.
- Tattooing or slitting a large wound is values an inmate expresses to respond to pains of detention.
- Inmates with long-term imprisonment increase the group subculture adherence.

**Subcultures the experts agreed with 80.0-89.9% were:**

- Inmates likely group with inmates of the same offense and create a unique subculture by each type of case.
- Inmates offending in the same case have the same pressurization.

Such data reflected that most experts agreed with prison argot, symbolization, and grouping for violating prison rules were the inmate subculture emerged from their grouping and having behaviors of violating sets of regulations or code of conducts specified by the prison which were the trouble-making for the prison administration. *Exceptions* were grouping by offenses which most experts disagreed that inmates offending in the same case would have the same pressurization. And, it was not necessary that inmates with the same offense would group to create their unique subculture in each case. Rationally, there should be more elements besides their cases which affected their creation of inmate subculture.

The experts added that there were additional subcultures beyond prison argot, symbolization, and grouping for violating prison rules. Experts of department of Corrections with direct experiences in working in prison and closed to prisoners had different opinions on subculture from other experts in other areas and could be classified them as follows:

***1. The subculture of inmate grouping by domicile or origin***

Experts of prison administration identified that most inmate grouping was called “home” because inmates felt being the same group by domicile. In one prison, there were many homes such as “Ban Cholburi”, “Ban Fang Thon”, “Ban Nakhonpathom”, and “Ban Petchburi” and etc. Another thing was an inmate group moved from another prison to be detained in other prison, they would group and called the group by the name of the prison they have been moved from such as “Ban Bangkwang” or named the group by their provincial or zone domicile such as naming by origin and so on.

Each home would have a leader called “Group Chief (Por Ban: Home Chief)” with the reason of this grouping was to strengthen for their group and to prevent bully from other groups. The roles and duties of this Group Chief was leading and ordering when there were problems or conflict. The Group Chief would be the

representative to clear the matters. If the serious conflict could not be settled and if the Group Chief order to charge; members would start the fight between groups immediately. The advantage of inmate grouping was a bargaining power. The administration had to access these Group Chiefs for the benefit of administration because their grouping was the reciprocal interest for caretaking and help each other.

The culture created was for the group to be accepted. For example, an inmate subculture grouped to be the hired gunmen would be symbolized with symbol tattoo such as dot on the forehead, and the group icon. Besides the same tattoo, there was a code of conduct to convey information among members in order to be classified into the same zone or the same section such as telling illness to be moved to the nursing zone, telling the authority having professional skills in order to be moved to the same office. Rules were set specially for their own group to create the same ideology (misguidance, empathy, and compliance to create negative attitude against the prison rules and discipline and treatment of the authorities). There was the expansion by helping with the aim to build influence for members to voluntarily apply as the group members in order to upgrade the bargaining power and enable to threaten the authorities, to provoke, and to foment inmates uprising in prison.

## ***2. Inmate subculture of sexual deviance and the prison big boss***

The administrative experts and the criminologist experts found that homosexuality or caretaking the younger brother (partner) was a subculture behaved by inmates with wealthier than others or having deviance to find exit for their response to sexual crave which was restricted on relation with opposite sex in prison.

In addition, behaviors of the big boss or the boss boy in prison arisen among inmates were to build acceptance or distinction in other things for themselves. Dressing was differed from the corrections regulation with the group culture but can nurture others. This inmate group dressed well because of wealth and differentiation from other inmates.

However, the perspectives of experts on mental health on inmate subculture viewed that the subculture should be the social and mental exit of inmates who wanted to have an attachment and the expression of the mental needs. On the other hand, problems were likely the consequences when inmates adhered to the group

subculture which violated the prison rules and regulations but might not create problems if positive subculture was created.

## PART 4.2 Quantitative Data

### 4.2.1 Inmates' backgrounds

The results of the quantitative data by collecting them from 400 male inmates in 5 central prisons, the backgrounds which were the personal data of the samples contained current age, age at first offence, educational level before convicted, marital status, delinquency, frequency of offense, and penalty. SPSS was used in analysis and the statistical applications were frequency, percentage, mean and standard deviation. Results revealed that:

**Table 4.2** Inmate personal data

<b>Personal Data</b>	<b>Frequency (n=400)</b>	<b>Percentage (100.0)</b>
<b>1. Current age</b>		
( $\bar{X}$ = 36.6 , S.D. = 8.24 , Min = 20, Max = 67 )		
younger than 20 years	1	0.3
21-30 years	99	24.8
31-40 years	202	50.5
41-50 years	75	18.8
older than 51 years	23	5.8
<b>2. Age at first offense</b>		
( $\bar{X}$ = 27.4, S.D.=8.62 Min = 11 , Max = 60 )		
younger than 20 years	102	25.5
21-30 years	172	43.0
31-40 years	94	23.5
41-50 years	26	6.5
older than 51 years	6	1.5

**Table 4.2** Inmate personal data (cont.)

<b>Personal Data</b>	<b>Frequency (n=400)</b>	<b>Percentage (100.0)</b>
<b>3. Educational level before convicted</b>		
uneducated	12	3.0
primary level	110	27.5
junior secondary level	111	27.8
senior secondary level	103	25.8
diploma	36	9.0
bachelor degree or higher	28	7.0
<b>4. Marital status</b>		
single	169	42.3
married	138	34.5
widow	7	1.8
divorced	86	21.5
<b>5. Delinquent records</b>		
none	334	83.5
yes	66	16.5
<b>Frequency of delinquency</b>		
once	52	78.8
twice or more	14	21.2
<b>6. Frequency of offenses</b>		
first time	266	66.5
second time	86	21.5
third time	21	5.2
more than three times	27	6.8
<b>7. Case</b>		
drug	243	60.8
property	25	6.3

**Table 4.2** Inmate personal data (cont.)

<b>Personal Data</b>	<b>Frequency (n=400)</b>	<b>Percentage (100.0)</b>
life and body	112	28.0
sex	15	3.8
others	3	0.8
<b>8. Duration of imprisoned in the current case</b>		
not more than 1 year	88	22.0
more than 1 year – 5 years	99	24.8
more than 5 years	213	53.3
<b>9. Current Classification</b>		
excellent	190	47.5
very good	26	6.5
good	21	5.2
fair	117	29.2
poor	31	7.8
very poor	15	3.8
<b>9. Group /gang affiliation or criminal gang before convicted</b>		
none	373	93.2
yes	27	6.8
<b>Total</b>	<b>400</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Results showed that 50.5% of samples have then current ages of 31-40 year group followed by 24.8% of 21-30 years old age group. The youngest samples were 20 years old, the oldest ones were 67 years old and the average age group was 37 years. Their ages at first offense were 21-30 year old group or 43.0%. The sample group with their youngest age at first offense was 11 year old while the oldest was 60 years old with the average age of 27 year old. Samples with the relative number had educational levels of primary school and junior secondary school at 27.5% and 27.8% respectively. Given graduate level was just 7.0%, whereas 42.3% were single.

Most sample group had no criminal records during youth at 83.5% whereas juveniles with criminal records were 16.5%. In case of the current case data, 66.5% committed first offense while 21.5% were recidivism. 60.8% were drug abuses followed by samples of 28.0% were crime against person (life and body) and 6.3% were theft. Samples were ever imprisoned of the current case for more than 5 years at 53.3%. At present, 47.5% are excellent classification inmates. 29.2% are moderate classification but the bad classification and very bad classification are 7.8% and 3.8% respectively.

93.2% had no affiliation of group / gang or criminal organization before imprisonment and just only 6.8% did and were classified in juvenile gangs such as the Oros gang, the Soi-tan gang, the ATANA gang, the Lukphor gang, and the Indramara gang and so on. There was some group of samples joining who joined criminal organizations before imprisonment such as the members of the local politicians and politicians at the national level, hired gunmen, the eastern criminal organization which involved in illegal business regarding exporting cars and war weapon trades.

From the personal data above, they mirrored that most samples offended during youth until early adulthood. They were from the low class group with poor education of just primary school and junior secondary school. They were imprisoned for long time. Some offended during youth age and committed recidivism as well as being members of affiliated gangs before their imprisonment.

## 4.2.2 Variables of Differential Association, Labeling and Subculture

### 4.2.2.1 The variables of Differential Association Theory

**Table 4.3** Variables of Differential Association Theory

Variables of Differential Association Theory	Frequency (n=400)	Percentage (100.0)
<b>1. Duration of grouping/home</b>		
( $\bar{X}$ =3.20 , S.D.= 4.20, Min = 0.6 , Max = 38 )		
not more than 1 year	281	70.2
1-3 years	73	18.3
more than 3 years	46	11.5
<b>2. Number of inmates in a group/home</b>		
<b>(intensity of within group relationship)</b>		
( $\bar{X}$ = 9.76, S.D.= 10.83 , Min = 3 , Max=100)		
not more than 10 inmates	180	45.0
11-30 inmates	137	34.3
more than 30 inmates	83	20.7
<b>3. Descriptions of grouping /home</b>		
From the same province	130	32.5
From inmates known before	40	10.0
From the same offense	8	2.0
By will (satisfaction)	178	44.5
By others, i.e. Islam, hired gunmen group	44	11.0
<b>4. Symbolization within group/home</b>		
None	365	91.2
Tattoo	6	1.5
Symbol on Cloth	2	0.5
others	27	6.8
<b>Total</b>	<b>400</b>	<b>100.0</b>

The variables of Differential Association Theory applied in this study contained duration of grouping/home, number of inmates in a group/home (intensity of within group relationship) with questions about number of inmates in a group or home with interpersonalship during their daily detention and coexistence which brought acquaintance and helped each other all the time. It was found that 70.2% inmates have been imprisoned for more than a year followed by 18.3% was imprisoned more than 1-3 years. Duration of grouping was 3.2 years. 45.0% grouped not more than 10 inmate members followed by 34.4% grouped not more than 11-30 inmate members and 20.7% grouped more than 30 inmate members. 44.5% grouped by will/satisfaction. 32.5% grouped from the same domicile. 10.0% grouped among inmates previously known. 2.0% grouped among inmates offended in the same case. And, other groupings were grouped by the same religion and the hired gunmen group and so on. However, 91.2% did not express the group symbol but just 1.5% tattooed for their symbolization.

**Table 4.4** Means, S.D. of samples distributed by values and belief to favor offending (definition of offense)

Values and belief to favor offending	$\bar{X}$	S.D	Interpretations
1. You see that there is no damage if violating prison rules and not arrested.	2.13	1.07	disagree
2. You see that there is no damage to neutralize if the lie brings you money.	2.02	1.06	disagree
3. You see that there is no damage to coerce for money and belongings from wealthy inmate friends for uses.	1.86	1.00	disagree
4. You see that there is no damage to steal belongings of inmate friends if necessary.	1.42	.69	strongly disagree
5. You see that there is no damage to neutralize to help inmate friends to be saved from punishment for the prison authorities.	2.72	1.19	uncertain

**Table 4.4** Means, S.D. of samples distributed by values and belief to favor offending (definition of offense) (cont.)

<b>Values and belief to favor offending</b>	$\bar{X}$	<b>S.D</b>	<b>Interpretations</b>
6. You see that there is no damage to neutralize for self-survival in prison.	2.65	1.22	uncertain
7. You see that there is no damage to neutralize if it does not damage or harm others.	3.15	1.34	uncertain
8. You see that there is no damage to steal property from wealthy inmate friends.	1.53	.78	disagree
9. You see that there is no damage to use force with some inmate if it is to protect your rights.	2.92	1.30	uncertain
10. You see that there is no damage to use force with some inmate who strike you first.	3.31	1.33	uncertain
<b>Total</b>	<b>2.37</b>	<b>.71</b>	<b>uncertain</b>

Inmates disagreed with the variables of Differential Association Theory related to values and belief to favor offending (definition of offense) with the means of 2.37. Inmates were uncertain with there was no damage to use force with inmates who strike first with the means of 3.31; there was no damage to neutralize if it did not damage or harm others with the means of 3.15; there was no damage to use force with some inmate if it was to protect your rights with the means of 2.92; there was no damage to neutralize to help inmate friends to be saved from punishment for the prison authorities with the means of 2.72; and there was no damage to neutralize for self-survival in prison with the means of 2.65.

Issues most inmates disagreeing and strongly disagreeing with values and belief to favor offending (definition of offense) contained there was no damage if violating prison rules and not arrested with the means of 2.13; there was no damage to neutralize if the lie brought money with the means of 2.02; there was no damage to coerce for money and belongings from wealthy inmate friends for uses with the means of 1.86; and, there was no damage to steal property from wealthy inmate friends with the means of 1.53. Issues most inmates strongly disagreeing with values

and belief to favor offending (definition of offense) contained there was no damage to steal belongings of inmate friends if necessary with the means of 1.42.

#### 4.2.2.2 Variables of Labeling Theory

**Table 4.5** Variables of Labeling Theory

<b>Variables of Labeling Theory</b>	<b>Frequency (n=400)</b>	<b>Percentage (100.0)</b>
<b>1. Visited by relatives</b>		
None	55	13.8
Yes	345	86.2
<b>Frequency of visits</b>		
1-2 times /month	(296)	(85.8)
2 times / month	(49)	(14.2)
Total	(345)	(100.0)
<b>2. Rejection of job application</b>		
Never	349	87.3
Yes	51	12.7
<b>Frequency of rejection</b>		
Once	(25)	(49.0)
More than once	(26)	(51.0)
Total	(51)	(100.0)
<b>3. Discriminated by community to involve activities</b>		
Never	71	17.8
Yes	329	82.2

The variables of Labeling Theory applied in this study contained visited by relatives during detention, frequency of visits, rejection of job application, and discriminated by community to involve activities. Results showed that 86.2% of inmates were visited by relatives and 85.5% were visited around 1-2 times a month. 13.8% were not visited by relatives. 87.3% have never been rejected for job

application and just 12.7% were rejected. The frequency of rejection was once and rejection because of knowing being imprisoned before. 82.2% were not discriminated by community to involve activities because most inmates just first committed offense and they were not dismissed yet. It mirrored that inmates ever been rejected job application in various workplaces, rejection from community which led to recidivism.

The data reflected that most inmates had good relations with families and most visitors were fathers, mothers, siblings who never abandoned them during their troubles because most inmates were single. Some families broke after inmates were imprisoned. The Labeling Theory or problems of job application was met by some because most samples committed their first offense and it could not thus respond clearly after dismissal that whether they would meet such problems or not.

**Table 4.6** Means, S.D. of samples distributed by variables of Labeling Theory (1)

<b>Variables of Labeling Theory</b>	$\bar{X}$	<b>S.D.</b>	<b>Interpretation</b>
1. Your father and mother treat you as a bad son.	1.62	.92	disagree
2. Your father and mother see that you are troublemaker and bring them misery.	2.06	1.12	disagree
3. Your father and mother see that you never create pride for them.	2.10	1.06	disagree
4. Your father and mother feel that you bring shame from your offense and convicted of imprisonment.	2.32	1.21	disagree
5. Your father and mother see that you improperly misbehave and favor violating laws.	2.27	1.14	disagree
<b>Total</b>	<b>2.08</b>	<b>.82</b>	<b>disagree</b>

From Table 4.6, the measurement of levels on labeling inmates from families had means of 2.08 which was the level of disagreeing. Results showed that all issues were in the level of disagreeing. The father and mother felt that inmates brought shame from inmates' offense and convicted of imprisonment with the means

of 2.32. The father and mother see that inmates improperly misbehaved and favored violating laws with the means of 2.27. The father and mother saw that inmates never created pride for them with the means of 2.10. The father and mother saw that inmates were troublemakers and brought them misery with the means of 2.06. The father and mother treated inmates as bad sons with the means of 1.62. The data mirrored that most inmates gained affection and understanding from their families well and contributed spiritual supports. It made inmates felt that their families did not abandon them or label them when they offended and were imprisoned.

**Table 4.7** Means, S.D. of samples distributed by variables of Labeling Theory (2)

<b>Variables of Labeling Theory</b>	$\bar{X}$	<b>S.D.</b>	<b>Interpretation</b>
6. Most people are unwilling to accept whoever offends as close friends.	3.00	1.00	uncertain
7. Most people believe that whoever offends is clever as common people.	3.06	1.09	uncertain
8. Most people believe that whoever offends is trustful as common people.	2.72	1.06	uncertain
9. Most people accept that whoever offends is rehabilitated as the teacher of children and youth in school.	3.06	.96	uncertain
10. Most people believe that entry to the offense cycle is the sign of individual failure.	3.03	1.16	uncertain
11. Most people do not employ whoever offends though trained by the process of rehabilitation.	3.06	1.23	uncertain
12. Most people do not pay attention to whoever offends.	2.99	1.12	uncertain
13. Most employers will employ whoever offends if he is qualified to the job.	3.28	.99	uncertain
14. Most employers will overlook the application of whoever offends.	3.12	1.17	uncertain

**Table 4.7** Means, S.D. of samples distributed by variables of Labeling Theory (2)  
(cont.)

<b>Variables of Labeling Theory</b>	$\bar{X}$	<b>S.D.</b>	<b>Interpretation</b>
15. Most people in community treat whoever offends as treating others.	3.06	.99	uncertain
16. Most women refuse to associate with whoever offends and is convicted imprisonment.	2.74	1.08	uncertain
17. If outsiders know whoever offends, most people will be pessimistic against him.	3.11	1.18	uncertain
18. Most people believe that whoever offends is a dangerous person.	3.06	1.28	uncertain
19. Most people feel fear whoever offends.	3.08	1.28	uncertain
<b>Total</b>	<b>3.02</b>	<b>.51</b>	<b>uncertain</b>

From table 4.7, it was the measurement of the level on the labeled inmates in society having means of 3.02 which was the level of uncertainty. All issues were found with uncertain level. They were most employers would employ whoever offends if he was qualified to the job with the means of 3.28; Most employers would overlook the application of whoever offended with the means of 3.12; If outsiders knew whoever offended, most people would be pessimistic against him with the means of 3.11; and Most people felt fear whoever offended with the means of 3.08.

Most people believed that whoever offended was clever as common people with the means of 3.06. Most people accepted that whoever offended was rehabilitated as the teacher of children and youth in school with the means of 3.06. Most people did not employ whoever offended though trained by the process of rehabilitation with the means of 3.06. Most people in community treated whoever offended as treating others with the means of 3.06. And most people believed that whoever offended was a dangerous person with the means of 3.06.

Most people believed that entry to the offense cycle was the sign of individual failure with the means of 3.03. Most people were unwilling to accept whoever offended as close friends with the means of 3.00. Most people did not

pay attention to whoever offended with the means of 2.99. Most women refused to associate with whoever offended and was convicted imprisonment with the means of 2.74. Most people believed that whoever offended was trustful as common people with the means of 2.72.

**Table 4.8** Means, S.D. of samples distributed by variables of Labeling Theory (3)

<b>Variables of Labeling Theory</b>	$\bar{X}$	<b>S.D.</b>	<b>Interpretation</b>
20. The authorities see that inmates are always troublemakers.	2.91	1.22	uncertain
21. The authorities see that inmates cannot be converted to be good persons.	2.63	1.24	uncertain
22. The authorities see that inmates ever violating the prison disciplines that they are ready to violate laws and to be trouble makers all the time.	2.98	1.26	uncertain
23. The authorities all the time watch to find fault during detention.	2.92	1.25	uncertain
24. The authorities have personal prejudice in judging inmates' offense.	2.67	1.26	uncertain
<b>Total</b>	<b>2.82</b>	<b>1.03</b>	<b>uncertain</b>

From Table 4.8, it was the measurement of the level on the labeled inmates by the authorities with the means of 2.82. All issues were found with uncertain level. They were the authorities saw that inmates ever violating the prison disciplines that they were ready to violate laws and to be trouble makers all the time with the means of 2.98. The authorities all the time watched to find fault during detention with the means of 2.92. The authorities saw that inmates were always troublemakers with the means of 2.91. The authorities had personal prejudice in judging inmates' offense with the means of 2.67. And, the authorities saw that inmates could not be converted to be good persons with the means of 2.63

*4.2.2.3 Variables of Subculture Theory***Table 4.9** Variables of Subculture Theory

<b>Adhered values and belief within group</b>	<b>Opinion</b>	
	<b>Yes</b>	<b>No</b>
1. The more money one has the more acceptances within prison society.	255 (63.7)	145 (36.3)
2. Coexistence with inmate friends makes one feel more valuable that being outside prison.	60 (15.0)	340 (85.0)
3. Entry prison provides opportunity for exchanges on techniques and methods of offenses.	109 (27.3)	291 (72.7)
4. The longer imprisonment the more opportunity one learns how to survive prison.	232 (58.0)	168 (42.0)
5. Seeing that violating laws is common in societies.	106 (26.5)	294 (73.5)
6. Group loyalty is supreme.	218 (54.5)	182 (45.5)
7. Only the vigorous will survive the prison.	227 (56.7)	173 (43.3)
8. The disciplinary violator if unarrested will be recognized.	74 (18.5)	326 (81.5)
9. If weakness is seen, the inmate will be victimized.	258 (64.5)	142 (35.5)
10. When being grouped, it dares inmates to violate prison rules more.	112 (28.0)	288 (72.0)
11. Gambling is an activity for inmates to earn and turns prison enjoyment, colorfulness and without boredom.	212 (53.0)	188 (47.0)
12. The more strict disciplines, it is the more challenges to violate rules.	92 (23.0)	308 (77.0)

**Table 4.9** Variables of Subculture Theory (cont.)

Variables of Subculture Theory	Frequency (n=400)	Percentage (100.0)
13. Inmates believe in fate and God's Will rather than to destine one's way of life.	93 (23.2)	307 (76.8)
14. Never see reward for good act but witness it for bad deeds.	232 (58.0)	168 (42.0)
15. Group members must have the same idea and belief else coexistence fails.	231 (57.7)	169 (42.3)

From Table 4.9, the variables of Subculture Theory on both status and roles in the group and values or belief of the group subculture which opposed the mainstream culture; it was found that 86.2% were members of groups/homes and 13.8% were the leaders or Group Chiefs. Most had values and belief in group/home and inclined to violate the prison community set of regulations as following issues.

**The values and belief of most inmates adhered through grouping to crate the inmate subculture had more than 50%.** They were 64.5% of inmates believed that if weakness was seen, the inmate would be victimized. 63.7% believed that the more money one had the more acceptances within prison society. 58.0% believed that the longer imprisonment the more opportunity one learnt how to survive prison. 58.0% believed that they never saw reward for good act but witnessed it for bad deeds. 57.7% believed the group members had to have the same idea and belief else coexistence failed. 56.8% believed that only the vigorous would survive the prison. 54.5% believed that group loyalty was supreme. 53.0% believed that Gambling was an activity for inmates to earn and turned prison enjoyment, colorfulness and without boredom.

**The values and belief of most inmates adhered through grouping to crate the inmate subculture had more than 50%.** They were 28.0% believed that when being grouped; it dared inmates to violate prison rules more. 27.3% believed that entry prison provided opportunity for exchanges on techniques and

methods of offenses. 26.5% believed that seeing that violating laws was common in societies. 23.2% believed that inmates believed in fate and God’s Will rather than to destine one’s way of life. 23.0% believed that the more strict disciplines, it was the more challenges to violate rules. 18.5% believed that the disciplinary violator if unarrested would be recognized. And, 15.0% believed that coexistence with inmate friends made one feel more valuable than being outside prison.

### 4.2.3 Description of inmate subculture

#### 4.2.3.1 Descriptions of argot subculture

**Table 4.10** Descriptions of argot subculture

Descriptions of argot subculture	Frequency (n=400)	Percentage (100.0)
<b>Using prison argot for internal communication within group</b>		
No	29	7.2
Yes	371	92.8
<b>Total</b>	<b>400</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Learning prison argot</b>		
Self-educated	82	22.1
Peer group	285	76.8
others	4	1.1
<b>Total</b>	<b>371</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Table 4.10 found that 92.8% of inmates provided data of prison argot subculture for internal communication within the prison group. 76.8% learned the prison argot from friends and 22.1% learned it by themselves.

4.2.3.2 Descriptions of symbolization subculture**Table 4.11** Descriptions of body symbolization subculture

Descriptions of body symbolization subculture	Frequency (n=400)	Percentage (100.0)
<b>Tattoo records</b>		
No tattoo	134	33.5
Tattooed from outside prison	40	10.0
Tattooed in prison	226	56.5
<b>Causes of tattooing (more than 1 answer)</b>		
Beauty by fashion	119	47.4
Stress and need release	68	27.1
Sarcasm against family or lover	15	6.0
Formidable appearance to avoid bully	28	11.1
Symbolizing the group	21	8.4
<b>Total</b>	<b>251</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Position of tattoos (more than 1 answer)</b>		
The whole body	52	7.0
Face	44	5.9
Back	172	23.3
Chest	132	17.9
Arms	158	21.4
Legs	115	15.6
Others	66	8.9
<b>Total</b>	<b>739</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Tattoo designs (more than 1 answer)</b>		
Names of family members/lover/close friend	74	11.2
Gang's name	62	9.4
Eye rim/brow	82	12.4
Graphic	135	20.5

**Table 4.11** Descriptions of body symbolization subculture (cont.)

Descriptions of body symbolization subculture	Frequency (n=400)	Percentage (100.0)
Animal designs	208	31.5
Others, e.g. sacred design	99	15.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>660</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Shot or Slit to have a scar</b>		
No	345	86.2
Yes	55	13.8
<b>Total</b>	<b>400</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Causes of Shot</b>		
Stressed by cases	14	25.5
Sarcasm because the lover having new one	34	61.8
Composed of many reasons	7	12.7
<b>Total</b>	<b>55</b>	<b>100.0</b>

Table 4.11 showed that most inmates provided data of symbolization subculture for oneself by tattooing in prison at 56.5%. Almost all inmates or 47.4% tattooed in prison and began to have tattoo at first imprisonment because of favoritism and beauty by fashion. 27.1% tattooed because of stress relief. 11.1% tattooed to have formidable appearance to avoid bully. 23.3% positioned tattoo at the back, 21.4% at the arms, 17.9% at the chest, 15.6% at the legs, 5.9% on the face, and 7.0% in the whole body. 31.5% favored animal designs such as dragon, tiger, carp and so on, followed by 20.5% favored graphic designs, 12.5% favored on tarsus/eye rim and 11.2% tattooed the names of the family members/lover/close friend.

Symbolization by slit or “shot”: 86.2% of inmates never slit or shot because hated to hurt themselves and they were able to accept the prison life where many things in life has changed. Only 13.8% slit because 61.8% just ridiculed their lovers leaving them to have new ones while they are imprisoned followed by 25.5% were stressful on their cases and 12.7% had many integrated reasons.

4.2.3.3 Descriptions of prison rule-breaking subculture**Table 4.12** Descriptions of prison rule-breaking subculture

Descriptions of prison rule-breaking subculture	Frequency (n=400)	Percentage (100.0)
<b>Historical records of prison disciplinary violation</b>		
Never	226	56.5
Yes	174	43.5
<b>Total</b>	<b>400</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Disciplinary offense (more than 1 answer)</b>		
Brawl	87	30.7
Disapproved belonging	77	27.2
Gambling	30	10.6
Smuggling	28	9.9
Assault	25	8.8
Tattoo	19	6.7
Revolt	10	3.5
Escape	7	2.5
<b>Total</b>	<b>283</b>	<b>100.0</b>
<b>Disciplinary punishment</b>		
Relative visit cut	98	25.2
Declassification	89	22.9
Solitary confinement	68	17.5
Demotion	37	9.5
Probation	35	9.0
Reduce/stop benefits and rewards	34	8.7
Darkroom confinement	19	4.9
Others	9	2.3
<b>Total</b>	<b>389</b>	<b>100.0</b>

In Table 4.12 - descriptions of prison rule-breaking subculture revealed that 43.5% had historical records of prison disciplinary violation. 30.7% offended on brawls followed by 27.2% on disapproved belonging, 10.6% on gambling, 9.9% on smuggling, 8.8% on assault, and 6.7% on tattoo. 25.2% had disciplinary punishment by relative visit cut, 22.9% by declassification and 17.5% by solitary confinement and so on.

Data of disciplinary violation or behaviors violating set of prison regulations reflected that almost half of inmates had historical records of prison disciplinary violation for once in many offenses especially personal conflicts or conflicts between groups leading to brawls. In addition, there were offenses about seeking gains and benefits in prison especially smuggling and possessing illegal objects and most were hand phones, sim-cards, drugs, weapons, and gambling and they ever had disciplinary punishments.

#### 4.2.3.4 Descriptions of subculture by offense group

**Table 4.13** Descriptions of subculture by offense group

<b>Descriptions of subculture by offense group</b>	<b>Frequency (n=400)</b>	<b>Percentage (100.0)</b>
<b>Favor to group with friends of the same case</b>		
Yes	62	15.5
No	338	84.5
<b>Inmates of the same case had the same habit</b>		
Yes	92	23.0
No	308	77.0
<b>Close friends offend in the same case</b>		
Yes	120	30.0
No	280	70.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>400</b>	<b>100.0</b>

In Table 4.13 - Descriptions of subculture by offense group showed that 15.5% favored to group with friends of the same case. 77.0% never saw inmates with the same case had the same habit and 70.0% were close friends of not offending the same case.

It reflected that inmates did not group by cases because they by any case could coexist, if having habit, satisfaction and the same domicile. This was corresponded with the opinions of experts and the qualitative data collected from "Group Chief" the chief who disagreed that inmates of the same case had the same subculture.

#### ***4.2.4 Levels of opinions on prison subculture expression***

##### ***4.2.4.1 Prison argot subculture***

**Table 4.14** Means and S.D. of samples distributed by prison argot subculture

<b>Prison Argot</b>	$\bar{X}$	<b>S.D.</b>	<b>Interpretation</b>
1. Favor communicating with inmate friends with prison argot.	2.72	1.21	moderate
2. Using symbolic language to prevent the authorities to know their real meaning.	4.06	1.04	high
3. Using argot in communication is normally found in prison.	3.77	1.08	high
4. There are many vocabularies you learn during your detention.	3.65	1.13	high
5. Inmates uncomprehending argot are unaccepted for grouping.	2.15	1.17	low
6. Various vocabularies formulated for specific group are from the influential inmates or the chief.	3.76	1.15	high
7. If the authorities understand the argot meaning; vocabularies will be changed.	3.52	1.22	high

**Table 4.14** Means and S.D. of samples distributed by prison argot subculture (cont.)

<b>Prison Argot</b>	$\bar{X}$	<b>S.D.</b>	<b>Interpretation</b>
8. The prison argot is not only for speaking but also in gestures to communicate between groups.	3.57	1.08	high
<b>Total</b>	<b>3.40</b>	<b>.52</b>	<b>moderate</b>

Table 4.14 explained the prison argot subculture and it was found that its average value in general was moderate ( $\bar{X} = 3.40$ ).

The high level of using the prison argot subculture was the using symbolic language to prevent the authorities to know their real meaning with the means of 4.06. Using argot in communication was normally found in prison with the means of 3.77. Various vocabularies formulated for specific groups were from the influential inmates or the chief with the means of 3.76. There were many vocabularies you learn during your detention with the means of 3.65. The prison argot was not only for speaking but also in gestures to communicate between groups with the means of 3.57. If the authorities understood the argot meaning; vocabularies would be changed with the means of 3.52.

The moderate level of using the prison argot subculture was favoring communicating with inmate friends with prison argot with the means of 2.72. The low level of using the prison argot subculture was inmates uncomprehending argot were unaccepted for grouping with the means of 2.15.

4.2.4.2 Expressions of symbolization subculture**Table 4.15** Means and S.D. of samples distributed by expression of symbolization subculture

<b>Symbolization</b>	$\bar{X}$	S.D.	<b>Interpretation</b>
1. Tattooing in prison is an expression to be accepted by other inmates.	2.48	1.19	low
2. Inmates without tattoo are seen as timid, coward, and might easily be bullied.	2.26	1.19	low
3. Symbolizing by tattooing or slitting is a way to relieve stress.	3.47	1.19	moderate
4. Symbolizing on the body is the possible personal rights.	3.67	1.19	high
5. Symbolizing on the body is to remind the painful past.	3.07	1.34	moderate
6. Having more tattoos expresses experiences and prolong imprisonment.	3.59	1.18	high
7. Caring not tattooing outside dress affecting the return to societies after dismissal.	3.71	1.24	high
8. After tattooing or symbolizing, it is not disappointed after decision-making.	3.60	1.29	high
<b>Total</b>	<b>3.23</b>	<b>.69</b>	<b>moderate</b>

Table 4.15 explained the inmate subculture of symbolization and it was found that its average in general was at moderate level ( $\bar{X} = 3.23$ ).

The high levels on the inmate subculture of symbolization were caring not tattooing outside dress affecting the return to societies after dismissal with the means of 3.71, symbolizing on the body is the possible personal rights with the means of 3.67, after tattooing or symbolizing, it is not disappointed after decision-making with the means of 3.60, and saving more tattoos expresses experiences and prolong imprisonment with the means of 3.59.

The moderate levels on the inmate subculture of symbolization were symbolizing by tattooing or slitting is a way to relieve stress with the means of 3.47, and symbolizing on the body is to remind the painful past with the means of 3.07.

The low levels on the inmate subculture of symbolization were tattooing in prison is an expression to be accepted by other inmates with the means of 2.48, and inmates without tattoo are seen as timid, coward, and might easily be bullied with the means of 2.26.

#### 4.2.4.3 *Expressions of symbolization subculture on violation of prison rules*

**Table 4.16** Means and S.D. of samples distributed by expression of symbolization subculture on violation of prison rules

<b>Violation of Prison Rules</b>	$\bar{X}$	<b>S.D.</b>	<b>Interpretation</b>
1. Violating prison rules challenges one's ability.	2.27	1.23	low
2. Fear to violating prison rules will be contempt cowardice.	3.66	1.27	high
3. Stressed by prison environment is key to feel anti-authorities.	3.56	1.29	high
4. Severe disciplinary punishment cannot deter prison disciplinary violation.	3.72	1.22	high
5. For survival, it is necessary to do even though such behavior of violating prison rules.	3.46	1.13	moderate
6. Upon violating prison rules; real violator is unpunished but replaced by other inmates.	3.48	1.20	moderate
7. Covering friends on violating prison rules is necessary for all to follow.	3.12	1.22	moderate
8. If one is an agent to the authorities, it is impossible for him to group with other inmates.	3.92	1.25	high
<b>Total</b>	<b>3.41</b>	<b>.74</b>	<b>moderate</b>

Table 4.16 explained the inmate subculture of violating on prison rules and it was found that its average in general was at moderate level ( $\bar{X} = 3.41$ ).

The high levels on the inmate subculture of violating on prison rules were if one is an agent to the authorities, it is impossible for him to group with other inmates with the means of 3.92, severe disciplinary punishment cannot deter prison disciplinary violation with the means of 3.72, fear to violating prison rules will be contempt cowardice with the means of 3.66, and stressed by prison environment is key to feel anti-authorities with the means of 3.56.

The moderate levels on the inmate subculture of violating on prison rules were upon violating prison rules; real violator is unpunished but replaced by other inmates with the means of 3.48, for survival, it is necessary to do even though such behavior of violating prison rules with the means of 3.46, and covering friends on violating prison rules is necessary for all to follow with the means of 3.12. And there was just an issue with low level on the inmate subculture of violating on prison rules, which was violating prison rules challenges one's ability with the means of 2.27.

#### 4.2.4.3. Expressions of symbolization subculture on grouping by offense

**Table 4.17** Means and S.D. of samples distributed by expression of symbolization subculture on grouping by offense

<b>Grouping by offense</b>	$\bar{X}$	<b>S.D.</b>	<b>Interpretation</b>
1. Grouping by offenders of the same offense eases to understand each other more.	2.96	1.11	moderate
2. Grouping by the same offense helps exchange more techniques and methods of offense.	2.63	1.16	moderate
3. Offending violent and deadly case is unaccepted to group.	2.25	1.17	low

**Table 4.17** Means and S.D. of samples distributed by expression of symbolization subculture on grouping by offense (cont.)

<b>Grouping by offense</b>	$\bar{X}$	<b>S.D.</b>	<b>Interpretation</b>
4. Offending in any cases; all inmates have equal status.	3.73	1.31	high
5. Inmates of larceny or drug more easily group than other case.	2.88	1.12	moderate
6. Inmates of drug easily recruit their group members because of their good economic status to feed their group members.	3.16	1.22	moderate
7. Grouping is not relying on cases but other more important factors such as domicile, habits etc.,	4.00	1.23	high
8. Inmates of different case have different behaviors during being detained in prison.	3.02	1.05	moderate
<b>Total</b>	<b>3.08</b>	<b>.70</b>	<b>moderate</b>

Table 4.17 explained the inmate subculture of grouping by offense and it was found that its average in general was at moderate level ( $\bar{X} = 3.08$ ).

The high levels on the inmate subculture of grouping by offense were grouping is not relying on cases but other more important factors such as domicile, habits etc., with the means of 4.00, and offending in any cases; all inmates have equal status with the means of 3.73.

The moderate levels on the inmate subculture of grouping by offense were inmates of drug easily recruit their group members because of their good economic status to feed their group members with the means of 3.16, inmates of different case have different behaviors during being detained in prison with the means of 3.56, grouping by offenders of the same offense eases to understand each other more with the means of 2.96, inmates of larceny or drug more easily group than other case with the means of 2.88, and grouping by offenders of the same offense helps exchange more techniques and methods of offense with the means of 3.56. And there

was just an issue with low level on the inmate subculture of grouping by offense, which was offending violent and deadly case is unacceptable to group with the means of 2.25

### **Inmate Opinions on Subcultures**

Data collection by opened question conducted with inmates was to allow them to express their opinions on impacts of creating subcultures against the prison administration. There were both positive and negative as below.

**Table 4.18** Comparison of inmate opinions on impacts of creating subcultures against the prison administration

	<b>Positive Impacts</b>
<b>on Authorities</b>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Easing administration, disciplines and easing to rule and control because of supervised by Group Chief as deputy to the authorities.</li> <li>2. When inmates have problem; the authorities can easily call for talks and counseling.</li> <li>3. It is good for the prison because there are Group Chiefs to supervise and stop quarrels.</li> <li>4. Having thorough supervision because of insufficient number of authorities.</li> </ol>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Lessening stress on regulations provides positive results</li> <li>2. Easing to rule more than having the authorities to rule because it more eases clearing problems among inmates.</li> <li>3. Helpful cleaning or jobs assigned by the authorities.</li> <li>4. Allowing inmates to exchange matters with each other.</li> <li>5. Helpful to supervision, protection and realization on the needs of inmates in what the prison cannot provide them through the prison system.</li> <li>6. Enabling on anti-authorities if overact on inmates.</li> <li>7. Viewing the grouping is to create understanding, persuasive communication for peaceful co-existence ,and never troubling other inmates.</li> </ol>

**Table 4.18** Comparison of inmate opinions on impacts of creating subcultures against the prison administration (cont.)

	<b>Positive Impacts</b>
	<p>8. For talks and to reduce stresses and troubles for all inmates; to create friendship and happiness.</p> <p>9. Some inmate grouping might think for supervision and control friends better than the rules of Department of Corrections because it is flexible by their daily living situation.</p> <p>10. Peaceful coexistence without persecuting each other, serving equality and caring each other.</p> <p>11. Having opportunity to earn in order to support dependents outside prison.</p> <p>12. Intimacy helps avoiding quarrels but knowing and loving each other.</p> <p>13. Being a large group enables the chief to bargain with the prison authorities more, and influences other inmates.</p> <p>14. Grouping does not affect the prison but provide good results because it enables to create unity within group and problems counseling.</p> <p>15. Less stress with rules and regulations provides good results and ease to rule.</p>
	<b>Negative Impacts</b>
<b>on Authorities</b>	<p>1. Making inmate supervision and administration difficult; the authorities have to work harder and are stressful with their jobs.</p> <p>2. Resulted inmates grouped to find ways to break disciplines.</p> <p>3. Exercising power of the lager group over the smaller groups.</p> <p>4. The authorities disable to access each group secrecy</p> <p>5. Inmates creating their own subcultures trouble the authorities.</p> <p>6. If the prison administrates satisfactorily to inmates; all are simple otherwise there are retaliations.</p>

**Table 4.18** Comparison of inmate opinions on impacts of creating subcultures against the prison administration (cont.)

	<b>Negative Impacts</b>
<b>on Inmates</b>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Staying alone might be bullied by other inmates.</li> <li>2. Grouping affects behaviors such as homicide, aggression, worthless to associate because of atrocious mind and very different form drug cases.</li> </ol>
	<b>Positive and Negative Impacts</b>
	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Either positive or negative relies on leaders; if the leader is good; it is positive but if the leader is bad, it is negative but it primarily depends upon the administration of the authorities</li> <li>2. It depends upon the direction of administration but whether there is equality or not.</li> <li>3. Creating cultures relies on environments and leaders; if the leaders are moral and creative; they will lead to the good direction, peaceful coexistence but when the leaders are immoral; chaos will rise.</li> </ol>

**Recommendations to Prevent Inmates to Group for Creating Subcultures Which Negatively Affect Inmates and the Prison**

Inmate opinions on grouping - most inmates found that grouping as a home has long been a culture in the prison that each home had each chief to supervise it members not to be troublemakers. Grouping for creating good cultures in prison was good and useful to prison administration, no chaos of coexistence for the large group of people. Most inmates grouping was for association or exchanged ideas and not for offending. So, grouping leading to good or bad direction relied also on individuals and the group culture where inmates were members. Recommendations for improvements and guides for development to prevent grouping to create inmate subcultures could be classified as follows.

**Inmate Classifications**

Since most inmates found that grouping to help for living and for necessary belonging required to individualize rather as a whole that grouping is all

bad. So, the process of inmate classification was important to prevent individual grouping who would seek gains and troublemaking in prison. Inmate proposed suggestions for their classifications as follows:

1. If grouping was meant for creating violence, uprising, or troubles to the prison; they must be isolated.
2. The prison should provide allowances sufficiently to serve the inmates' needs in order to prevent grouping and enabled to specifically separate the disadvantages who might be misled to exchange caretaking and living in prison.
3. It was necessary to separate inmates with frequent troublesome against others for the common peace and to stress rehabilitation rather than punishment.
4. Inmates of lethal cases should not be grouped and separate the cases of murder from drug cases to different prison because they had different habits from common inmates. Cases of murder should be urgently improved.

#### **Rehabilitation Process**

Generally, most inmates were worried, stressful and might be disable to prisonization. So, grouping among inmates, it was like the seek for spiritual attachment and must be accepted by others. So, group dynamic influenced inmate attitudes, beliefs and behaviors. If it inclined to creativity, it could improve grouping behavior which anti-prison administration. They recommended the rehabilitation process as follows:

1. The prison should support the group activities but stressed creativity.
2. Mental Care Center should be established allocated with the authorities to hear, to counsel and to solve problems for inmates to prevent inmates to group for helping each other which would lead to gains seeking.
3. Rehabilitation process should be emphasized and developing the program to address inmates adhered to subcultures for troublemaking.
4. There should be measures of rehabilitation to handle regular discipline-breakers in prison rather than emphasizing punishment.

#### **Work Process of the Authorities**

1. Requesting all the authorities provide opportunity for inmate to reform oneself rather than to be labeled because none wanted recidivism.

2. The authorities must be the model of justice, fair treating each inmate in administration with impartiality.

3. Serving the needs of inmates with conditions of number and period of time, proper scope by examining their behaviors in prison such as using telephones, food, and all daily life facilities to prevent problems.

4. Never over-oppress inmates as in the past.

5. Being impartial and can reach inmates and not moody upon examining punishment

6. Being categorical, non-cronyism because pressure from the authorities created resistance.

7. Being friendly more either rich or poor and previous connection from outside prison; all inmate must be equal, taking care and acquainting equally with all inmates by the principles of human rights.

8. Imposing absolute and violent measures with some authorities who seek gains for themselves on blackmails, finding faults, and bribery-seeking.

9. Providing good counseling and trying to reduce violence

10. There should be measures of imprisonment evasion or divergence inmate from prison before term to lessen congestion where the authorities could supervise inmates thoroughly.

### **Prison Administration**

1. Allowing inmates to stay as they want and it would ease administration, no quarrels and convenient to administration, especially grouping of inmates was an association or exchange talks and similar ideas rather than offending. So, good or bad grouping relied on individuals.

2. Positive or negative culture relied on environments and leaders as well as rule and regulation. Prevention is to reject immoral leader by applying the principles of inmates and of Department of corrections.

3. There should be too many rules and regulations but sibling, respecting prison rules, respecting the prison regulations, and the common home.

4. The prison should call the home chiefs for talks and agreement for peace-making.

### **Punishment Process**

1. More severe punishment for discipline-breakers
2. Speed to suppress the gambling groups in prison first; it is the largest group.
3. Suppress inmates who mantled their influences to prevent the process of double-standard treatments.

### **Prisonization with max control**

It was found that there was transfer inmates of discipline-breakers or the influential inmates from a prison to another one and that was the end-solution but it expanded their influences and more trouble-making for prisons which would later be difficult to solve. Super max prison should be constructed to specially cage these inmates who are discipline-breakers.

## **PART 4.3 Results of Quantitative Analysis and Test of Hypothesis**

The part of a quantitative research was to respond to the objectives in studying “Factors Influencing the Subcultural Behaviors of Inmates in Prisons”. The test of hypothesis has been adopted from the Differential Association theory, the Labeling Theory and the Subculture Theory. Eight (8) independent variables had been picked, which were 1) definition of the offense or Definition, 2) duration of grouping or Duration, 3) intensity of the group relation or Intensity, 4) labeled by family or Family, 5) labeled by social or Social, 6) labeled by officers or Function, 7) the group values and belief or Subculture and 8) the group status and roles or Status. The dependent variables which were the inmate subcultures contained 1) prison argot, 2) symbolization, 3) violations of the prison rules, and 4) the grouping by offenses. In addition, there were tests of influential difference between the independent variables and the dependent variables by applying the moderator variables containing 1) age at first offense (younger than 30 years and older than 30 years) 2) frequency of offense (first-time offense and offense more than once), and 3) offense type (drug and others).

The first part of presentation was the confirm factor analysis: CFA on the variables from the Differential Association theory, the Labeling Theory and the Subculture Theory whether the empirical data met the model or not. Then the

components would be analyzed through the standard multiple regression in order to find their relationship and their prison argot, symbolization, violations of the prison rules, and the grouping by offenses.

### **Presentation of the Analyzed Results**

Results were divided into three parts, i.e.

**Part 4.3.1** Results of the confirm factor analysis: CFA which were the inmate subculture regarding prison argot, symbolization, violations of the prison rules, and the grouping by offenses

**Part 4.3.2** Results of factors influencing the inmate subcultures

**Part 4.3.3** Results of factors influencing the inmate subcultures distributed by 1) age at first offense, frequency of offense, and offense type

**Part 4.3.1 Results of the confirm factor analysis: CFA which were the inmate subcultures regarding prison argot, symbolization, violations of the prison rules, and the grouping by offenses**

CFA was conducted through checking the model relevancy or convergence, structure and weight of the sub variables used in constituting the indicators and the empirical data. SPSS was applied to find the weight of the sub-variables used in constituting the indicators and to check the model relevancy or convergence based on the theoretical model developed by the researcher and the empirical data. SPSS was used in this analysis as in Table 4.19. Although the value of relationship between violation of prison rules and symbolization is 0.90, this study still analyze the two variables.

**Table 4.19** Values of the relationship between the latent variables

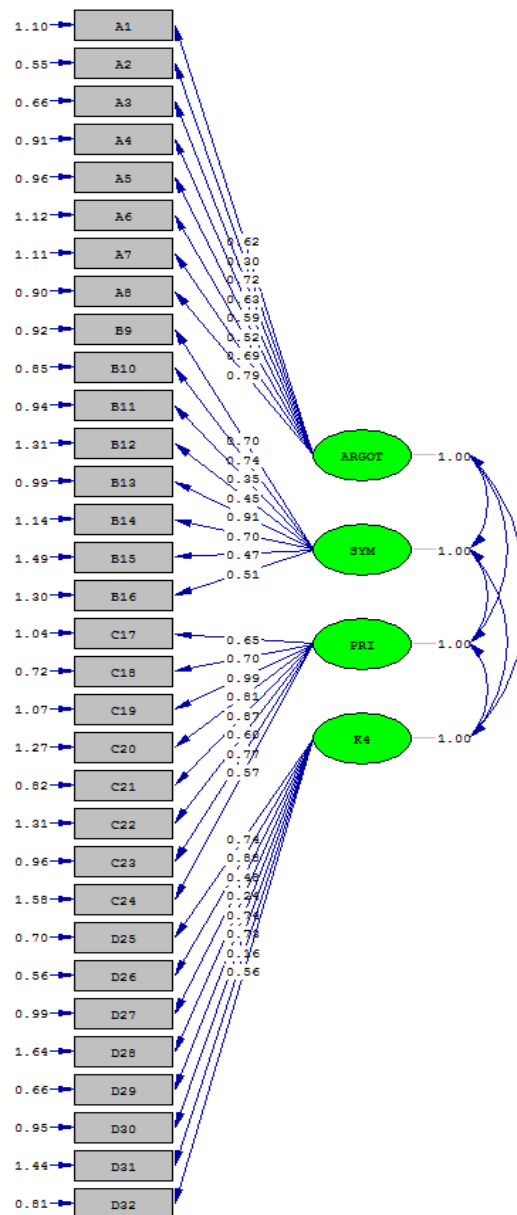
	1	2	3	4
Variables				
1. prison argot	1.00			
2. symbolization	0.81	1.00		
3. violation of prison rules	0.69	0.90	1.00	
4. grouping by offenses	0.58	0.67	0.64	1.00

**Table 4.20** The CFA (confirm factor analysis) analysis

Group subcultures	Factor loading	SE	T	R <sup>2</sup>
1. Argot (prison argot)				
Argot1	0.62	0.06	10.48	0.26
Argot2	0.30	0.05	18.45	0.65
Argot3	0.72	0.05	14.44	0.45
Argot4	0.63	0.06	11.14	0.30
Argot5	0.59	0.06	10.73	0.27
Argot6	0.52	0.06	8.48	0.19
Argot7	0.69	0.06	11.18	0.30
Argot8	0.79	0.06	13.55	0.41
2. Symbolic (symbolization)				
Symbolic1	0.70	0.06	12.37	0.35
Symbolic2	0.75	0.06	13.55	0.40
Symbolic3	0.35	0.06	16.39	0.54
Symbolic4	0.45	0.06	7.16	0.13
Symbolic5	0.91	0.06	14.50	0.46
Symbolic6	0.70	0.06	11.07	0.30
Symbolic7	0.47	0.07	6.85	0.12
Symbolic8	0.51	0.06	8.08	0.17
3. Prison Break (violation of prison rules)				
Prison Break1	0.65	0.06	10.91	0.29
Prison Break2	0.70	0.05	13.17	0.40
Prison Break3	0.99	0.07	14.67	0.48
Prison Break4	0.81	0.07	11.79	0.34
Prison Break5	0.87	0.06	14.90	0.48
Prison Break6	0.60	0.07	9.19	0.22
Prison Break7	0.77	0.06	13.25	0.39
Prison Break8	0.57	0.07	8.50	0.17

**Table 4.20** The CFA (confirm factor analysis) analysis (cont.)

Group subcultures	Factor loading	SE	T	R <sup>2</sup>
4. Same Case (grouping by offense)				
Same Case 1	0.74	0.05	13.81	0.44
Same Case 2	0.88	0.05	16.51	0.58
Same Case 3	0.48	0.06	8.53	0.19
Same Case 4	0.24	0.07	3.22	0.03
Same Case 5	0.74	0.05	14.22	0.46
Same Case 6	0.73	0.06	12.19	0.36
Same Case 7	0.16	0.06	2.55	0.02
Same Case 8	0.56	0.06	9.97	0.28
* $\chi^2 = 607.46$ , $df = 329$ , $p = 0.51$ , $GFI = 0.01$ , $CFI = 0.98$ , $RMSEA = 0.046$ , $SRMR = 0.049$				



Chi-Square=607.46, df=329, P-value=0.507, RMSEA=0.046

**Figure 4.1 CFA of inmate subcultures**

From Table 4.20 and Figure 4.1, the results of checking the model convergence showed the Chi-square ( $\chi^2$ ) = 607.46, df = 329, p = 0.51, GFI = 0.01, CFI = 0.98, RMSEA = 0.046, SRMR = 0.049. It was concluded that the inmate subculture model was corresponded with the empirical data or the expression of inmate subcultures containing 4 factors, i.e. 1) prison argot, 2) symbolization, 3) violations of the prison rules, and 4) the grouping by offenses as below.

The prison argot: from measuring variables, it was noticed that from Argot1-Argot 8; the prison argot was not only verbal but gestures helping communication between groups (Argot 8) had the highest weight and followed by communicative jargon which was normally found in the prison (Argot 3). And if the authorities knew their meanings, they would be changed (Argot 7) respectively.

The symbolic/symbolization: from measuring variables, it was noticed that from Symbolic1-Symbolic 8; the variables for body symbols meaning to remind not to forget the painful past (Symbolic 5) had the highest weight and followed by inmates without tattoos were found timid, coward and might be easily bullied (Symbolic 2). And tattooing in prison was a display for others to accept (Symbolic 1) respectively.

The prison break/ violation of prison rules: from measuring variables, it was noticed that Prison Break 1-Prison break 8; the variables of environmental stresses being keys to feel anti-authorities ( Prison Break 3) had the highest weight and followed by for survival, it is necessary to do even though such behavior of violating prison rules (Prison Break 5). And severe disciplinary punishment could not deter prison disciplinary violation (Prison Break 4) respectively.

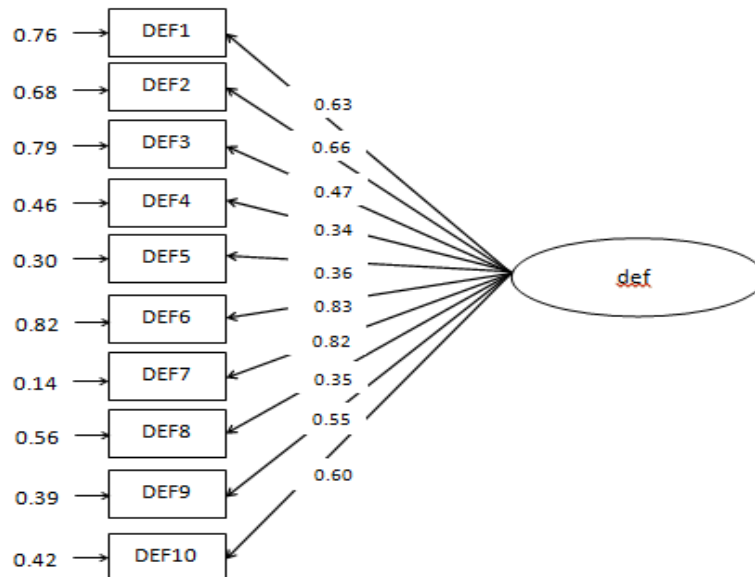
The same case / grouping by offense: from measuring variables, it was noticed that Same Case 1-Same Case 8; the variables of grouping by the same offense helping exchange more techniques and methods of offense (Same Case 2) had the highest weight and followed by Grouping by offenders of the same offense eased to understand each other more (Same Case 1). And inmates of larceny or drug were more easily grouped than other case (Same Case 5), respectively. Nevertheless, noticing Same Case 2 and 4, they were Factor Loading less than .3 which failed the conditions. Both were disregarded for multiple regressions.

**1. Results of CPA on definition (of offenses)**

**Table 4.21** The values of correlation between variables noticed from Def1-Def.10

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Def1	1.00									
Def2	.542	1.00								
Def3	.414	.568	1.00							
Def4	.242	.309	.438	1.00						
Def5	.522	.431	.409	.174	1.00					
Def6	.390	.445	.373	.205	.597	1.00				
Def7	.357	.380	.270	.099	.545	.603	1.00			
Def8	.349	.320	.474	.457	.282	.265	.165	1.00		
Def9	.276	.233	.207	.017	.384	.279	.407	.204	1.00	
Def10	.327	.249	.156	.002	.409	.274	.409	.133	.698	1.00

The variables of definition contained 10 variables as showed in Figure 4.2.



**Figure 4.2** CFA of definition of offense

**Table 4.22** Results of CFA on Definition of offense

Variables	Factor loading	SE	T	R <sup>2</sup>
DEF1	0.63	0.05	11.70	0.35
DEF2	0.66	0.06	10.95	0.39
DEF3	0.47	0.05	8.98	0.22
DEF4	0.34	0.04	3.69	0.04
DEF5	0.36	0.06	18.67	0.79
DEF6	0.83	0.06	13.78	0.46
DEF7	0.82	0.07	12.21	0.37
DEF8	0.35	0.04	6.05	0.10
DEF9	0.55	0.07	8.23	0.18
DEF10	0.60	0.07	8.77	0.20

\* $\chi^2 = 15.34$  ,  $df = 17$  ,  $p = 0.57$  ,  $GFI = 0.99$  ,  $CFI = 1.00$  ,  $RMSEA = 0.00$   
 SRMR = 0.025

From Table 4.22, the results of checking the model convergence showed the Chi-square ( $\chi^2 = 15.34$ ),  $df = 17$ ,  $p = 0.57$ ,  $GFI = 0.99$ ,  $CFI = 1.00$ ,  $RMSEA = 0.00$ ,  $SRMR = 0.025$ ). It was concluded that the inmate subculture model was corresponded with the empirical data or the tools-created for defining offense could be noticed from the 10 variables. The variable of there was no damage to neutralize for self-survival in prison (DEF 6) was the highest weight followed by there was no damage to neutralize if it does not damage or harm others (DEF 7), and there was no damage to neutralize if the lie brings you money (DEF 2), respectively.

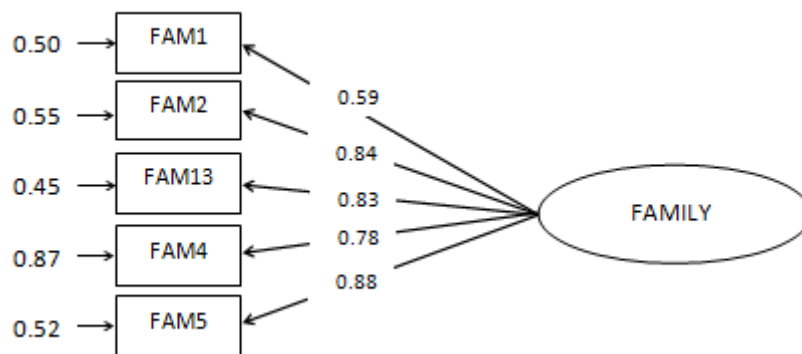
## 2. Results of CFA on Labeling Theory

### 2.1 Labeled by family (Family)

**Table 4.23** The values of correlation between variables noticed from FAM1-FAM5

Variables	1	2	3	4	5
FAM1	1.00				
FAM2	.475	1.00			
FAM3	.503	.592	1.00		
FAM4	.319	.491	.476	1.00	
FAM5	.242	.576	.421	.514	1.00

There were 5 variables of the Labeling Theory and they were observable in Figure 4.3



**Figure 4.3** CFA of the Labeling Theory (Labeled by family/FAM)

**Table 4.24** Results of CFA on the Labeling Theory: labeled by family/FAM)

Variables	Factor loading	SE	T	R <sup>2</sup>
FAM1	0.59	0.05	12.37	0.41
FAM2	0.84	0.05	16.48	0.57
FAM3	0.83	0.05	16.23	0.60
FAM4	0.78	0.06	13.26	0.41
FAM5	0.88	0.06	15.04	0.60

\* $\chi^2 = 1.33$  ,  $df = 2$  ,  $p = 0.51$  ,  $GFI = 1.00$  ,  $CFI = 1.00$  ,  $RMSEA = 0.00$  ,  $SRMR = 0.01$

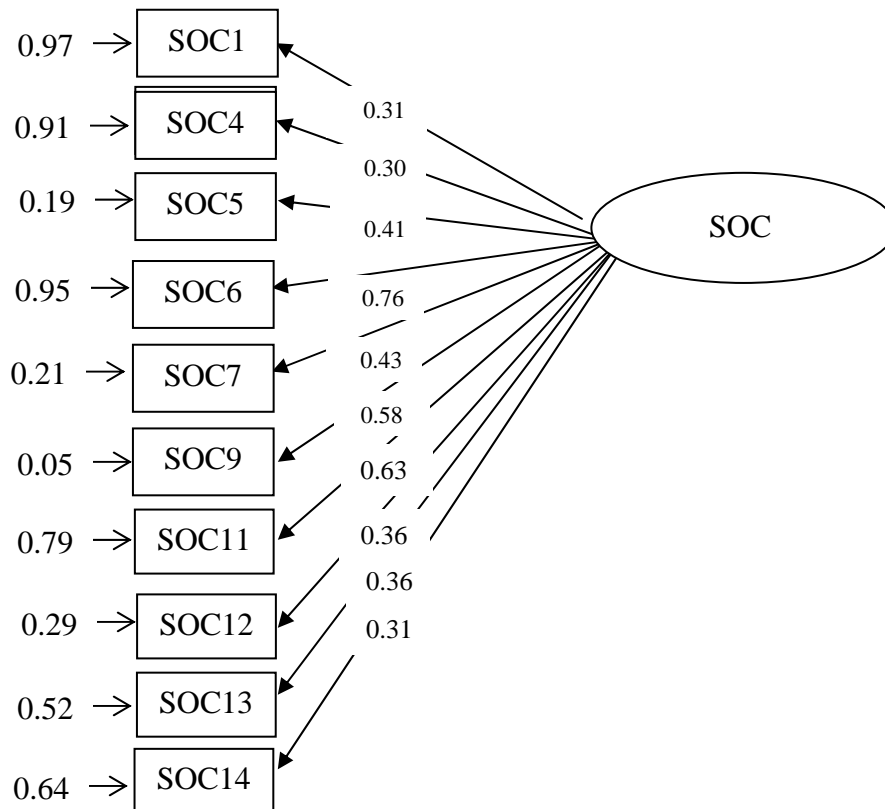
In Table 4.24, the results of checking the model convergence of variables of the Labeling Theory and the empirical data showed the Chi-square ( $\chi^2 = 1.33$ ),  $df = 2$ ,  $p = 0.51$ ,  $GFI = 1.00$ ,  $CFI = 1.00$ ,  $RMSEA = 0.00$ ,  $SRMR = 0.01$ . It was concluded that the model was corresponded with the empirical data or the tools-created for the variables of the Labeling theory and could be noticed from the 5 variables. The variables of your father and mother feel that you bring shame from your offense and convicted of imprisonment (FAM5) was the highest weight followed by a Your father and mother see that you are troublemaker and bring them misery (FAM2) and your father and mother see that you never create pride for them (FAM3), respectively.

### 2.2 Labeled by social (SOC)

**Table 4.25** The values of correlation between variables noticed from SOC1-SOC14

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
SOC 1	1.00													
SOC 2	.427	1.00												
SOC 3	.423	.552	1.00											
SOC 4	.321	.309	.444	1.00										
SOC 5	-.073	-.065	-.114	.009	1.00									
SOC 6	-.045	-.025	-.113	-.153	.393	1.00								
SOC 7	.189	.168	.100	-.002	.182	.346	1.00							
SOC 8	.264	.289	.210	.401	.008	-.219	.041	1.00						
SOC 9	.025	.097	-.019	.099	.211	.313	.266	.120	1.00					
SOC 10	.300	.104	.203	.274	-.094	-.211	.132	.351	.113	1.00				
SOC 11	-.112	-.074	-.074	-.043	.194	.316	.088	-.117	.289	-.046	1.00			
SOC 12	-.109	.023	-.103	-.144	.299	.542	.250	-.143	.304	-.181	.524	1.00		
SOC 13	-.109	-.048	-.172	-.127	.296	.531	.211	-.159	.413	-.122	.462	.740	1.00	
SOC 14	-.095	-.034	-.056	-.081	.346	.485	.156	-.120	.373	-.126	.475	.701	.799	1.00

There were 11 variables of labeled by social and were observable in Figure 4.4



**Figure 4.4** CFA of the Labeling Theory: labeled by social with 11 variables

**Table 4.26** Results of CFA on the Labeling Theory: labeled by social

Variables	Factor loading	SE	T	R <sup>2</sup>
SOC1	0.32	0.05	2.26	0.10
SOC2	0.31	0.06	0.17	0.10
SOC4	0.30	0.05	1.92	0.10
SOC5	0.41	0.06	6.86	0.12
SOC6	0.76	0.06	12.96	0.38
SOC7	0.43	0.06	3.66	0.04
SOC9	0.58	0.06	9.37	0.24
SOC11	0.63	0.05	12.14	0.34
SOC12	0.36	0.05	20.99	0.80
SOC13	0.36	0.06	19.06	0.69
SOC14	0.31	0.06	17.55	0.61

\* $\chi^2 = 60.71$ ,  $df = 45$ ,  $p = 0.06$ ,  $GFI = 1.00$ ,  $CFI = 1.00$ ,  $RMSEA = 0.03$ ,  $SRMR = 0.03$

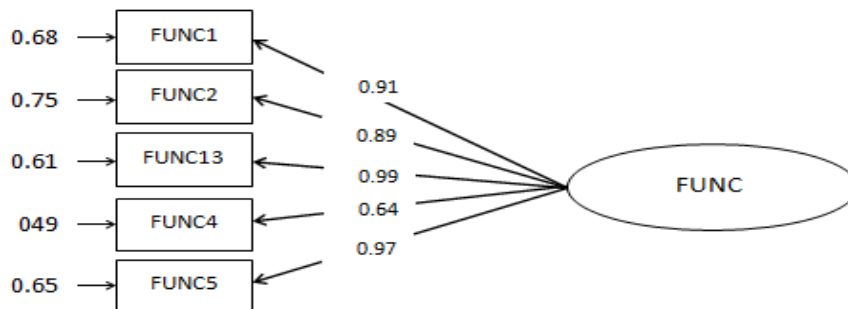
In Table 4.26, the results of checking the model convergence of variables of the Labeling Theory and the empirical data showed the Chi-square ( $\chi^2 = 60.71$ ),  $df = 45$ ,  $p = 0.06$ ,  $GFI = 1.00$ ,  $CFI = 1.00$ ,  $RMSEA = 0.03$ ,  $SRMR = 0.03$ . It was concluded that the model was corresponded with the empirical data. However, from he observed variables, i.e. SOC 3, SOC 8 and SOC 10; there was factor loading below 0.30 which unmet the condition. So, the three variables were disregarded from the multiple regressions or in the other words, the tools created for the variables of the Labeling Theory: labeled by social so 11 variables were observable. The variable of Most people are unwilling to accept whoever offends as close friends (SOC6) has the highest weight followed by Most people do not accept that whoever offends is rehabilitated as the teacher of children and youth in school (SOC9) and Most people do not employ whoever offends though trained by the process of rehabilitation(SOC11)

### 2.3 Labeled by the authorities (FUNC)

**Table 4.27** The values of correlation between variables noticed from FUNC1-FUNC5

Variables	1	2	3	4	5
FUNC 1	1.00				
FUNC 2	.689	1.00			
FUNC 3	.614	.582	1.00		
FUNC 4	.593	.580	.651	1.00	
FUNC 5	.567	.550	.577	.663	1.00

There were 5 variables of the Labeling Theory observable from Figure 4.6



**Figure 4.5** CFA of the labeling Theory: labeled by the authorities

**Table 4.28** Results of CFA on the labeling Theory: labeled by the authorities

Variables	Factor loading	SE	T	R <sup>2</sup>
FUNC1	0.91	0.06	16.28	0.55
FUNC2	0.89	0.06	15.51	0.51
FUNC3	0.99	0.06	17.82	0.62
FUNC4	0.64	0.05	19.22	0.69
FUNC5	0.97	0.06	17.28	0.59

\* $\chi^2 = 7.85$ ,  $df = 4$ ,  $p = 0.097$ ,  $GFI = 0.99$ ,  $CFI = 1.00$ ,  $RMSEA = 0.049$ ,  
 $SRMR = 0.01$

In Table 4.28, the results of checking the model convergence of variables of the Labeling Theory regarding labeled by the authorities and the empirical data showed the Chi-square  $\chi^2 = 7.85$ ,  $df = 4$ ,  $p = 0.097$ ,  $GFI = 0.99$ ,  $CFI = 1.00$ ,  $RMSEA = 0.049$  and  $SRMR = 0.01$ .

It was concluded that the model was corresponded with the empirical data or the tools-created for the variables of the Labeling theory on labeled by the authorities and could be noticed from the 5 variables. The variables of the authorities see that inmates ever violating the prison disciplines that they are ready to violate laws and to be trouble makers all the time (FUNC 3) had the highest weight, and then followed by the authorities have personal prejudice in judging inmates' offense (FUNC 5) and The authorities see that inmates are always troublemakers (FUNC 1), respectively.

**Part 4.3.2 Results of analyzing factors influencing inmate subcultures**

**Test of Hypothesis 1:** The variables of Differential Association Theory, the variables of Labeling Theory and the variables of Subculture Theory in prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense have been found as below.

Table 4.29 illustrated the values of correlation between variables predicting factors influencing inmate subcultures which separated the variables of Differential Association Theory, the variables of Labeling Theory and the variables of Subculture Theory into 8 variables of the independent variables involving 1) definition of offense, 2) duration of grouping, 3) intensity of relation within group, 4) labeled by family, 5) labeled by social, 6) labeled by the authorities, 7) values and belief in the group and 8) group status and roles. Results were in Table 4.29.

**Table 4.29** The values of correlation between variables predicting factors influencing inmate subcultures

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
SUBCULTURE	1.00								
DEF: definition of offense)	.302**	1.00							
DUR: duration of grouping	-.043	0.06	1.00						
INT: intensity of relation within group	.124*	.199**	.232**	1.00					
FAM: labeled by family	.098	.196**	.018	.116*	1.00				
SOC: labeled by social	.098	.186**	-.081	.122*	.072	1.00			
FUNC: labeled by the authorities	.225**	.247**	-.059	.178**	.084	.372**	1.00		
SUB: values and belief in the group	.312**	.494**	-.002	.083	.168*	.177**	.292**	1.00	
STA: group status and roles	-.171**	-.087	-.045	.028	-.096	.007	-.014	-.095	1.00

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.29 showed the test of the values of correlation between variables predicting factors influencing inmate subcultures and it was found that factors having statistical significant relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures were

definition of offense, intensity of relation within group, labeled by the authorities, values and belief within group and group status and roles.

**Table 4.30** Results of analyzing multiple regressions to predict inmate subcultures

<b>Independent Variables</b>	<b>B</b>	<b>SE</b>	<b>t</b>	<b>p-value</b>
<b>Constant</b>	<b>2.69</b>			
DEF: definition of offense	0.14	0.05	2.90	0.049*
DUR: duration of grouping	-0.011	0.01	-1.53	0.007*
INT: intensity of relation within group	0.0049	0.00	1.67	0.002*
FAM: labeled by family	0.02	0.04	0.54	0.037*
SOC: labeled by social	-0.03	0.06	-0.49	0.062
FUNC: labeled by the authorities	0.074	0.03	2.30	0.032*
SUB: values and belief in the group	0.033	0.01	3.26	0.010*
STA: group status and roles	-0.26	0.09	-3.04	0.086
<hr/>				
$R^2 = .17$				

\*  $p < .05$

In Table 4.30, the results of analyzing multiple regressions in predicting the inmate subcultures with 8 variables; it was found that all the variables could predict inmate subcultures at 17.0%. (R Square = .17). The influential factors were definition of offense, duration of grouping, intensity of relation within group, labeled by family, labeled by the authorities, values and belief within group (Sig = 0.049\*, .0007\*, 0.002\*, 0.037\*, 0.032\* and 0.010\*). The variable having the direction of reverse variation with inmate subculture was duration of grouping (Beta = -0.011). Meaning, the longer duration of grouping, their inmate subcultures would be less expressed. On the contrary, other variables, i.e. definition of offense, intensity of relation within group, labeled by family, labeled by the authorities, values and belief within group had relationship in the same direction with the inmate subcultures (Beta = 0.014, 0.0049, 0.02, 0.074 and 0.033). Meaning, inmates strongly complied with definition of offense, intensity of relation within group, labeled by family, labeled by

the authorities, values and belief within group had relationship in the same direction with the inmate subcultures.

In summary, the most influential variable was definition of offense, followed by labeled by the authorities, values and belief within group. However, all variables slightly influenced the inmate subcultures.

**Table 4.31** The values of correlations between variables predicting factors influencing inmate subculture on prison argot

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Prison argot	1								
2. definition of offense	.154**	1							
3. duration of grouping	.040	.060	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.160**	.199**	.232**	1					
5. labeled by family	.011	.196**	.018	-.116*	1				
6. labeled by social	-.025	.186**	-.081	.122*	.072	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.068	.247**	-.059	.178**	.084	.372**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.227**	.494**	-.002	.083	.168**	.177**	.292**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.090	-.087	-.045	.028	-.096	.007	-.014	-.095	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.31 showed the test of the values of correlation between variables predicting factors influencing inmate subcultures on prison argot and it was found that factors having statistical significant relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures were definition of offense, intensity of relation within group, values and belief in the group.

**Table 4.32** The test of correlation values between the variables predicting the influences on inmate subcultures on symbolization (symbolic)

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1.symbolic /symbolization	1								
2. definition of offense	.241**	1							
3. duration of grouping	.035	.060	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.056	.199**	.232**	1					
5. labeled by family	.111*	.196**	.018	-.116*	1				
6. labeled by social	.039	.186**	-.081	.122*	.072	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.169**	.247**	-.059	.178**	.084	.372**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.244**	.494**	-.002	.083	.168**	.177**	.292**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.130**	-.087	-.045	.028	-.096	.007	-.014	-.095	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.32 showed the test of the values of correlation between variables predicting factors influencing inmate subcultures on prison argot and it was found that factors having statistical significant relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures were definition of offense, labeled by family, labeled by the authorities, values and belief in the group, and group status and roles.

**Table 4.33** The test of correlation values between the variables predicting the influences on inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Violation of prison rules	1								
2. definition of offense	.313**	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.087	.060	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.110*	.199**	.232**	1					
5. labeled by family	.079	.196**	.018	-.116*	1				
6. labeled by social	.103*	.186**	-.081	.122*	.072	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.261**	.247**	-.059	.178**	.084	.372**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.261**	.494**	-.002	.083	.168**	.177**	.292**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.186**	-.087	-.045	.028	-.096	.007	-.014	-.095	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.33 showed the test of the values of correlation between variables predicting factors influencing inmate subcultures on prison argot and it was found that factors having statistical significant relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures were definition of offense, intensity of relation within group, labeled by social, labeled by the authorities, values and belief in the group, and group status and roles.

**Table 4.34** The test of correlation values between the variables predicting the influences on inmate subcultures on grouping by offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Grouping by offense/same case	1								
2. definition of offense	.169**	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.123*	.060	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	-.005	.199**	.232**	1					
5. labeled by family	.119*	.196**	.018	-.116*	1				
6. labeled by social	.121*	.186**	-.081	.122*	.072	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.157**	.247**	-.059	.178**	.084	.372**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.243**	.494**	-.002	.083	.168**	.177**	.292**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.110*	-.087	-.045	.028	-.096	.007	-.014	-.095	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.34 showed the test of the values of correlation between variables predicting factors influencing inmate subcultures on prison argot and it was found that factors having statistical significant relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures were definition of offense, duration of grouping, labeled by family, labeled by social, labeled by the authorities, values and belief in the group, and group status and roles.

**Table 4.35** The tests on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense

Variables	prison argot			symbolization			violation of prison rules			grouping by offense		
	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p
<b>Constant</b>	2.96			2.63			2.75			2.45		
DEF: definition of offense	0.037	0.59	0.043*	0.15	0.37	0.043*	0.26	0.85	0.049*	0.053	0.82	0.065
DUR: duration of grouping	-0.001	-0.11	0.009*	0.0042	0.45	0.009*	0.024	-0.40	0.010*	-0.023	-0.43	0.009*
INT: intensity of relation within group	0.011	0.82	0.003*	0.0005	0.15	0.003*	0.0054	0.32	0.004*	-0.0005	-0.15	0.003*
FAM: labeled by family	0.014	-0.29	0.047*	0.045	0.94	0.048*	0.0047	0.09	0.052	0.063	0.29	0.049*
SOC: labeled by social	-0.13	-0.65	0.049*	-0.081	-0.02	0.080	-0.058	-0.67	0.057*	0.069	0.84	0.042*
FUNC: labeled by the authorities	0.0037	0.09	0.041*	0.084	0.03	0.041*	0.15	0.37	0.045*	0.051	0.21	0.042*
SUB: values and belief in the group	0.046	0.63	0.013*	0.031	0.41	0.013*	0.023	0.67	0.014*	0.040	0.07	0.013*
STA: group status and roles	0.16	-0.48	0.010*	-0.22	-0.02	0.01*	-0.43	-0.52	0.012*	-0.21	-0.81	0.011*
	Total Summary			Total Summary			Total Summary			Total Summary		
	R Square = .18			R Square = .10			R Square = .18			R Square = .10		

Table 4.35 illustrated the tests of influences about prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules, and grouping by offense. Findings were:

**All of variables could predict the prison argot at 18% (R Square = .18).** The influential variables were definition of offense, duration of grouping, intensity of relation within group, labeled by family, labeled by social, labeled by the authorities, values and belief in the group, and group status and roles (Sig = 0.043\*, 0.009\*, 0.000\*, 0.047\*, 0.049\*, 0.041\*, 0.013\* and 0.010\*). Variables having reverse variation with the inmate subcultures were duration of grouping, labeled by family, labeled by social, and group status and roles (Beta = -0.11, -0.29, -0.65 and -0.48). Meaning, if inmates had long duration of grouping, strongly labeled by social and family with active group status and roles; their subcultures would be less expressed. On the other hand, other variables i.e. definition of offense, intensity of relation within group, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief in the group had the same direction of the inmate subcultures (Beta = 0.59, 0.82, 0.09 and 0.63). Meaning, inmates strongly complied with definition of offense, intensity of relation within group, labeled by the authorities and values and belief in the group; will actively displayed inmate subcultures. However, all variables slightly influenced the inmate subcultures.

**All of variables could predict the symbolization at 10% (R Square = .10).** The influential variables were definition of offense, duration of grouping, intensity of relation within group, labeled by family, labeled by the authorities, values and belief in the group, and group status and roles (Sig = 0.043\*, 0.009\*, 0.003\*, 0.048\*, 0.041\*, 0.013\* and 0.010\*). The variable having reverse variation with the inmate subcultures was only the group status and roles (Beta = -0.02). Meaning, if inmates had active group status and roles; their subcultures would be less displayed. On the contrary, other variables, i.e. definition of offense, duration of grouping, intensity of relation within group, labeled by family, labeled by social, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief in the group had the same direction of the inmate subcultures (Beta = 0.37, 0.45, 0.15, 0.94, 0.03 and 0.41). Meaning, inmates having compliance with definition of offense, duration of grouping, intensity of relation within group, labeled by family, labeled by social, labeled by the authorities, and

values and belief in the group; would actively displayed their inmate subcultures. However, all variables slightly influenced the inmate subcultures.

**All of variables could predict the violation of prison rules at 18% (R Square = .18).** The influential variables were definition of offense, duration of grouping, intensity of relation within group, labeled by social, labeled by the authorities, values and belief in the group, and group status and roles (Sig = 0.049\*, .0010\*, 0.004\*, 0.057\*, 0.045\*, 0.014\* and 0.012\*). Variables having reverse variation with the inmate subcultures were duration of grouping, labeled by social, and group status and roles (Beta = -0.40, -0.47 and -0.52). Meaning, inmate with long duration of grouping, strongly labeled by social and active group status and roles; would less express their subcultures. On the other hand, other variables i.e. definition of offense, intensity of relation within group, labeled by family, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief in the group had the same direction of the inmate subcultures (Beta = 0.85, 0.32, 0.09, 0.37 and 0.67). Meaning, inmates with strong definition of offense, intensity of relation within group, labeled by family, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief in the group; would actively displayed their subcultures. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

**All of variables could predict grouping by offense at 10% (R Square = .10).** The influential variables were duration of grouping, intensity of relation within group, labeled by family, labeled by social, labeled by the authorities, values and belief in the group, and group status and roles (Sig = 0.009\*, 0.003\*, 0.049\*, 0.042\*, 0.042\*, 0.013\* and 0.011\*). Variables having reverse variation with the inmate subcultures were duration of grouping, intensity of relation within group, and group status and roles (Beta = -0.43, -0.15 and -0.81). Meaning, inmate with long duration of grouping, strong intensity of relation within group, and active group status and roles; would less express their subcultures. On the other hand, other variables i.e. labeled by family, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief in the group had the same direction of the inmate subcultures (Beta = 0.29, 0.84, 0.21 and 0.07). Meaning, inmates with strong labeled by family, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief in the group; would actively displayed their subcultures. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

**Part 4.3.3 Factors influencing inmate subculture distributed by Variables**

**Test of Hypothesis 2:** Inmates with different age during their first offense and frequency of offense differently influenced the variables of differential association, labeling, and inmate subcultures.

**3.1 The age during first offense** was divided into two phases, i.e. younger than 30 years old and older than 30 years old. The results of testing correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures were showed in Table 4.36 – Table 4.45.

**Table 4.36** The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on prison argot with the samples aged younger than 30 years on the first offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Prison argot	1								
2. definition of offense	.128 <sup>*</sup>	1							
3. duration of grouping	.005	.177 <sup>**</sup>	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.156 <sup>**</sup>	.218 <sup>**</sup>	.429 <sup>**</sup>	1					
5. labeled by family	.025	.214 <sup>**</sup>	-.045	-.151 <sup>*</sup>	1				
6. labeled by social	-.035	.116	.047	.168 <sup>**</sup>	.048	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.103	.277 <sup>**</sup>	-.030	.239 <sup>**</sup>	.136 <sup>*</sup>	.409 <sup>**</sup>	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.209 <sup>**</sup>	.531 <sup>**</sup>	.097	.091	.212 <sup>**</sup>	.157 <sup>**</sup>	.316 <sup>**</sup>	1	
9. group status and roles	-.104	-.016	-.073	.049	-.108	.083	-.028	-.061	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.36 illustrated the values of correlation between variables influencing prison argot as inmate subculture and samples aged younger than 30 years old at first offense and found that they had statistical significance relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of definition of offense, intensity of relation within group and values and belief in the group.

**Table 4.37** The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on prison argot with the samples aged older than 30 years on the first offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Prison argot	1								
2. definition of offense	.190*	1							
3. duration of grouping	.103	-.081	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.162	.108	-.089	1					
5. labeled by family	-.018	.161	.110	-.041	1				
6. labeled by social	-.011	.325**	-.282**	-.018	.121	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	-.034	.140	-.109	-.042	.048	.260**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.265**	.425**	-.157	.056	.075	.222*	.226*	1	
9. group status and roles	-.059	-.244**	-.005	-.020	.071	-.172	.032	-.175	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.37 illustrated the values of correlation between variables influencing prison argot as inmate subculture and samples aged older than 30 years old at first offense and found that they had statistical significance relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of definition of offense and values and belief in the group.

**Table 4.38** The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on symbolization with the samples with ages younger than 30 years old at first offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. symbolic /symbolization	1								
2. definition of offense	.143*	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.008	.177**	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.025	.218**	.429**	1					
5. labeled by family	.117	.214**	-.045	-.151*	1				
6. labeled by social	.017	.116	.047	.168**	.048	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.208**	.277**	-.030	.239**	.136*	.409**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.188**	.531**	.097	.091	.212**	.157**	.316**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.127*	-.016	-.073	.049	-.108	.083	-.028	-.061	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.38 illustrated the values of correlation between variables influencing symbolization as inmate subculture and samples aged younger than 30 years old at first offense and found that they had statistical significance relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of definition of offense, labeled by the authorities, values and belief in the group, and group status and roles.

**Table 4.39** The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on symbolization with the samples with ages older than 30 years old at first offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. symbolic /symbolization	1								
2. definition of offense	.401**	1							
3. duration of grouping	.112	-.081	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.108	.108	-.089	1					
5. labeled by family	.099	.161	.110	-.041	1				
6. labeled by social	.068	.325**	-.282**	-.018	.121	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.060	.140	-.109	-.042	-.048	.260**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.356**	.425**	-.157	.056	.075	.222*	.226*	1	
9. group status and roles	-.135	-.244**	-.005	-.020	-.071	-.172	.032	-.175	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.39 illustrated the values of correlation between variables influencing symbolization as inmate subculture and samples aged older than 30 years old at first offense and found that they had statistical significance relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of definition of offense, and values and belief in the group.

**Table 4.40** The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on violation of prison rules with the samples with ages younger than 30 years old at first offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Violation of prison rules	1								
2. definition of offense	.268**	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.145*	.177**	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.118	.218**	.429**	1					
5. labeled by family	.083	.214**	-.045	-.151*	1				
6. labeled by social	.077	.116	.047	.168**	.048	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.251**	.277**	-.030	.239**	.136*	.409**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.237**	.531**	.097	.091	.212**	.157**	.316**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.187**	-.016	-.073	.049	-.108	.083	-.028	-.061	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.40 illustrated the values of correlation between variables influencing violation of prison rules as inmate subculture and samples aged younger than 30 years old at first offense and found that they had statistical significance relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of definition of offense, duration of grouping, labeled by the authorities, values and belief in the group, and group status and roles.

**Table 4.41** The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on violation of prison rules with the samples with ages older than 30 years old at first offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Violation of prison rules	1								
2. definition of offense	.380**	1							
3. duration of grouping	.013	-.081	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.070	.108	-.089	1					
5. labeled by family	.070	.161	.110	-.041	1				
6. labeled by social	.148	.325**	-.282**	-.018	.121	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.277**	.140	-.109	-.042	-.048	.260**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.312**	.425**	-.157	.056	.075	.222*	.226*	1	
9. group status and roles	-.179*	-.244**	-.005	-.020	-.071	-.172	.032	-.175	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.41 illustrated the values of correlation between variables influencing violation of prison rules as inmate subculture and samples aged more than 30 years old at first offense and found that they had statistical significance relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of definition of offense, duration of grouping, labeled by the authorities, values and belief in the group, and group status and roles.

**Table 4.42** The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on violation of prison rules with the samples with ages younger than 30 years old at first offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Grouping by offense	1								
2. definition of offense	.124*	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.260**	.177**	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	-.059	.218**	.429**	1					
5. labeled by family	.122*	.214**	-.045	.151*	1				
6. labeled by social	.078	.116	.047	.168**	.048	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.174**	.277**	-.030	.239**	.136*	.409**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.195**	.531**	.097	.091	.212**	.157**	.316**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.094	-.016	-.073	.049	-.108	.083	-.028	-.061	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.42 illustrated the values of correlation between variables influencing violation of prison rules as inmate subculture and samples aged younger than 30 years old at first offense and found that they had statistical significance relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of values and belief in the group, definition of offense, duration of grouping, labeled by family, labeled by the authorities, and group status and roles.

**Table 4.43** The test of the correlation values between the factors of inmate subculture on violation of prison rules with the samples with ages older than 30 years old at first offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Grouping by offense	1								
2. definition of offense	.264**	1							
3. duration of grouping	.075	-.081	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.123	.108	-.089	1					
5. labeled by family	.113	.161	.110	-.041	1				
6. labeled by social	.212*	.325**	-.282**	-.018	.121	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.115	.140	-.109	-.042	-.048	.260**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.345**	.425**	-.157	.056	.075	.222*	.226*	1	
9. group status and roles	-.144	-.244**	-.005	-.020	-.071	-.172	.032	-.175	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.43 illustrated the values of correlation between variables influencing violation of prison rules as inmate subculture and samples aged older than 30 years old at first offense and found that they had statistical significance relationship at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of values and belief in the group, definition of offense, duration of grouping, labeled by social and group status and roles.

Table 4.44 adopted 8 independent variables, i.e. 1) definition of offense, 2) duration of grouping, 3) intensity of relation within group, 4) labeled by family, 5) labeled by social, c) labeled by the authorities, 7) values and belief in the group, and 8) group status and roles with dependent variables of 1) prison argot, 2) symbolization, 3) violation of prison rules, and 4) grouping by offense in order to test their differences on influences between the independent variables and dependent variables through applying moderator variables of age at first offense, which were the group of younger than 30 years old and the older than 30 years old. Results were:

**Table 4.44** The tests on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples aged younger than 30 years at first offense

Variables	prison argot			symbolization			violation of prison rules			grouping by offense		
	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p
<b>Constant</b>	2.34			1.35			2.58			2.41		
DEF: definition of offense	- 0.0022	-0.00	0.079	0.0066	0.03	0.054	0.25	0.19	0.046*	0.056	0.06	0.069
DUR: duration of grouping	0.021	-0.10	0.054	-0.0012	-0.02	0.052	- 0.066	-0.27	0.015*	- 0.058	-0.30	0.012*
INT: intensity of relation within group	0.013	0.20	0.0048*	- 0.0023	-0.00	0.062	0.013	0.17	0.005*	0.0022	0.04	0.062
FAM: labeled by family	- 0.0024	-0.00	0.060	0.071	0.05	0.084	- 0.0042	-0.00	0.065	0.042	0.05	0.053
SOC: labeled by social	- 0.14	-0.10	0.096	- 0.046	-0.07	0.052	-0.011	-0.01	0.10	0.045	0.03	0.084
FUNC: labeled by the authorities	0.019	0.03	0.050	0.037	0.18	0.014*	0.094	0.12	0.053	0.045	0.07	0.043
SUB: values and belief in the group	0.046	0.20	0.016*	0.22	0.11	0.14	0.025	0.10	0.14	0.030	0.15	0.014*
STA: group status and roles	- 0.22	-0.10	0.13	- 0.093	-0.10	0.054	- 0.52	-0.20	0.017*	- 0.21	-0.10	0.12
	Total Summary R Square = .089			Total Summary R Square = .082			Total Summary R Square = .20			Total Summary R Square = .14		

**Table 4.44 showed the tests on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples aged younger than 30 years at first offense** and found that:

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of prison argot when inmates were younger than 30 years old at first offense at 8.9% (R Square = .089). The influential variables were intensity of relation within group and values and belief in the group (Sig = 0.0048\* and 0.016\*). Both variables had the same direction with the inmate subculture of prison argot (Beta = 0.20 and 0.20). Meaning, inmates with strong intensity of relation within group and values and belief in the group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of prison argot. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of symbolization when inmates were younger than 30 years old at first offense at 8.2% (R Square = .082). The influential variable was just labeled by the authorities (Sig = 0.014\*). It had the same direction with the inmate subculture of symbolization (Beta = 0.18). Meaning, inmates with strong labeled by the authorities actively expressed their inmate subcultures of symbolization. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules when inmates were younger than 30 years old at first offense at 20% (R Square = .20). The influential variables were definition of offense, duration of grouping, intensity of relation within group and group status and roles (Sig = 0.046\*, 0.015\*, 0.005 and 0.017\*). Duration of grouping, intensity of relation within group and group status and roles had reverse variation with the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules (Beta = -0.27 and -0.20). Meaning, inmates with long duration of grouping and active group status and roles less expressed their inmate subcultures of violation of prison rules. On the contrary, the variables of definition of offense and intensity of relation within group had the same direction of violation of prison rules (Beta=0.19 and 0.17). Meaning, inmates with strong definition of offense and intensity of relation within group explicitly expressed their inmate subcultures of violation of prison rules. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of grouping by offense when inmates were younger than 30 years old at first offense at 14% (R Square = .14). The influential variables was just duration of grouping (Sig = 0.012\*). It had reverse variation with the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules (Beta = -0.30). Meaning, the more prolong duration of grouping had grouped with petty offense whereas the variables of values and belief within group had the same direction with grouping by offense (Beta = 0.15). Meaning, inmate strongly adhered to values and belief strongly expressed inmate subculture of grouping by offense. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

**Table 4.45** The tests on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples aged older than 30 years at first offense

Variables	prison argot			symbolization			violation of prison rules			grouping by offense		
	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p
<b>Constant</b>	0.96			0.46			1.01			0.64		
DEF: definition of offense	0.13	0.11	0.12	0.38	0.31	0.012*	0.35	0.27	0.015*	0.074	0.07	0.10
DUR: duration of grouping	0.025	0.16	0.065	0.028	0.17	0.14	0.013	0.08	0.078	0.025	0.18	0.012*
INT: intensity of relation within group	0.012	0.14	0.075	0.0068	0.08	0.074	0.0045	0.05	0.087	0.009	0.12	0.063
FAM: labeled by family	- 0.063	-0.07	0.083	0.018	0.02	0.082	0.017	0.02	0.17	0.036	0.04	0.07
SOC: labeled by social	- 0.044	-0.03	0.16	- 0.074	-0.04	0.16	- 0.050	-0.03	0.090	0.23	0.16	0.14
FUNC: labeled by the authorities	- 0.078	-0.08	0.086	- 0.0060	-0.01	0.084	0.24	0.23	0.025*	0.023	0.03	0.072
SUB: values and belief in the group	0.066	0.27	0.024*	0.065	0.25	0.024*	0.039	0.14	0.23	0.06	0.28	0.02*
STA: group status and roles	0.027	0.01	0.22	- 0.050	-0.02	0.22	- 0.26	-0.10	0.12	0.094	-0.04	0.19
	Total Summary R Square = .13			Total Summary R Square = .24			Total Summary R Square = .23			Total Summary R Square = .19		

**Table 4.45 displayed the tests on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples aged older than 30 years at first offense. Results were:**

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of prison argot when inmates were older than 30 years old at first offense at 13% (R Square = .13). The influential variable was just values and belief within group (Sig = 0.024\*). The variable had the same direction with the inmate subculture of prison argot (Beta = 0.27). Meaning, inmates with strong values and belief in the group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of prison argot. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of symbolization when inmates were older than 30 years old at first offense at 24% (R Square = .24). The influential variables were definition of offense and values and belief within group (Sig = 0.024\* and 0.024\*). Both variables had the same direction with the inmate subculture of symbolization (Beta = 0.31 and 0.25). Meaning, inmates with strong definition of offense actively expressed their inmate subcultures of symbolization but the influence was just moderate. Inmates with strong values and belief in the group actively expressed their inmate subcultures of symbolization. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules when inmates were older than 30 years old at first offense at 23% (R Square = .23). The influential variables were definition of offense and labeled by the authorities (Sig = 0.015\* and 0.025\*). Both variables had the same direction with the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules (Beta = 0.27 and 0.23). Meaning, inmates with strongly agreed with definition of offense and labeled by the authorities, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of violation of prison rules. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of grouping by offense when inmates were older than 30 years old at first offense at 19% (R Square = .19). The influential variables were duration of grouping and values and belief within group (Sig = 0.012\* and 0.02\*). Both variables had the same direction with the inmate

subculture of grouping by offense (Beta = 0.18 and 0.28). Meaning, inmates with long duration of grouping and strong grouping by offense, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of grouping by offense. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

**3.2 The variables of offense frequency** were divided into the first time offense and more-than-one-time offense. The results of testing correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures were showed in Table 4.46 – Table 4.55.

**Table 4.46** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot with inmates of first time offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Prison argot	1								
2. definition of offense	.103	1							
3. duration of grouping	.018	.042	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.086	.071	-.083	1					
5. labeled by family	.004	.193**	.161**	-.091	1				
6. labeled by social	-.019	.116	-.210**	.107	.017	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.009	.119	-.126*	.117	-.037	.329**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.219**	.469**	-.049	-.006	.096	.091	.205**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.099	-.072	-.074	.056	-.167**	.013	-.069	-.059	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.46 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on prison argot with inmates of first time offense and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subculture of values and belief within group.

**Table 4.47** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot with inmates of more-than-one-time offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Prison argot	1								
2. definition of offense	.210*	1							
3. duration of grouping	.071	.076	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.241**	.344**	.595**	1					
5. labeled by family	-.005	.139	-.211*	-.180*	1				
6. labeled by social	-.060	.287**	.141	.128	.144	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.147	.442**	.042	.237**	.252**	.437**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.221*	.513**	.066	.172*	.257**	.319**	.422**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.068	-.096	.004	.006	.030	.005	.098	-.147	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.47 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on prison argot with inmates of more-than-one-time offense and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subculture of definition of offense, intensity of relation within group and values and belief within group.

**Table 4.48** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of first time offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Symbolization	1								
2. definition of offense	.212**	1							
3. duration of grouping	.078	.042	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.008	.071	-.083	1					
5. labeled by family	.090	.193**	.161**	-.091	1				
6. labeled by social	-.010	.116	-.210**	.107	.017	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.098	.119	-.126*	.117	-.037	.329**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.217**	.469**	-.049	-.006	.096	.091	.205**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.147*	-.072	-.074	.056	-.167**	.013	-.069	-.059	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.48 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of first time offense and found that the

factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subculture of definition of offense, values and belief within group, and group status and roles.

**Table 4.49:** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of more-than-one- time offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Symbolization	1								
2. definition of offense	.268**	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.051	.076	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.109	.344**	.595**	1					
5. labeled by family	.127	.139	-.211*	-.180*	1				
6. labeled by social	.123	.287**	.141	.128	.144	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.290**	.442**	.042	.237**	.252**	.437**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.276**	.513**	.066	.172*	.257**	.319**	.422**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.091	-.096	.004	.006	.030	.005	.098	-.147	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.49 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of more-than-one-time offense and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subculture of definition of offense, labeled by the authorities and values and belief within group.

**Table 4.50** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules with inmates of first time offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Violation of prison rules	1								
2. definition of offense	.284**	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.063	.042	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.035	.071	-.083	1					
5. labeled by family	.062	.193**	.161**	-.091	1				
6. labeled by social	.082	.116	-.210**	.107	.017	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.265**	.119	-.126*	.117	-.037	.329**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.249**	.469**	-.049	-.006	.096	.091	.205**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.192**	-.072	-.074	.056	-.167**	.013	-.069	-.059	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.50 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of first time offense and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subculture of definition of offense, values and belief within group and group status and roles.

**Table 4.51** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules with inmates of more-than-one- time offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Violation of prison rules	1								
2. definition of offense	.337**	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.144	.076	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.205*	.344**	.595**	1					
5. labeled by family	.083	.139	-.211*	-.180*	1				
6. labeled by social	.123	.287**	.141	.128	.144	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.224**	.442**	.042	.237**	.252**	.437**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.264**	.513**	.066	.172*	.257**	.319**	.422**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.166	-.096	.004	.006	.030	.005	.098	-.147	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.51 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules with inmates of more-than-one-time offense and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subculture of definition of offense, intensity of relation within group, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief within group.

**Table 4.52** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on grouping by offense with inmates of first time offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Grouping by offense	1								
2. definition of offense	.193**	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.032	.042	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.055	.071	-.083	1					
5. labeled by family	.077	.193**	.161**	-.091	1				
6. labeled by social	.135*	.116	-.210**	.107	.017	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.202**	.119	-.126*	.117	-.037	.329**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.254**	.469**	-.049	-.006	.096	.091	.205**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.112	-.072	-.074	.056	-.167**	.013	-.069	-.059	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.52 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on grouping by offense with inmates of first time offense and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subculture of definition of offense, labeled by social, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief within group.

**Table 4.53** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on grouping by offense with inmates of more-than-one-time offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Grouping by offense	1								
2. definition of offense	.148	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.278**	.076	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	-.076	.344**	.595**	1					
5. labeled by family	.197*	.139	-.211*	-.180*	1				
6. labeled by social	.104	.287**	.141	.128	.144	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.083	.442**	.042	.237**	.252**	.437**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.232**	.513**	.066	.172*	.257**	.319**	.422**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.112	-.096	.004	.006	.030	.005	.098	-.147	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.53 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on grouping by offense with inmates of more-than-one-time offense and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subculture of duration of grouping, labeled by family and values and belief within group.

Tables 4.54-4.55 adopted the model of 8 independent variables, i.e. 1) definition of offense, 2) duration of grouping, 3) intensity of relation within group, 4) labeled by family, 5) labeled by social, c) labeled by the authorities, 7) values and belief in the group, and 8) group status and roles with dependent variables of 1) prison argot, 2) symbolization, 3) violation of prison rules, and 4) grouping by offense in order to test their differences on influences between the independent variables and dependent variables through applying moderator variables of offense frequency, which were first time offense and more-than-one-time offense. Results were:

**Table 4.54** Test of on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples of first time offense

Variables	prison argot			symbolization			violation of prison rules			grouping by offense		
	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p
<b>Constant</b>	1.93			2.11			2.72			1.77		
DEF: definition of offense	- 0.0079	-0.01	0.077	0.15	0.13	0.081	0.27	0.13	0.006*	0.067	0.07	0.066
DUR: duration of grouping	0.0046	0.02	0.12	0.014	0.07	0.13	- 0.014	-0.07	0.14	- 0.001	-0.01	0.10
INT: intensity of relation within group	0.0087	0.10	0.053	0.001	0.01	0.056	0.00041	0.01	0.059	0.0028	0.04	0.45
FAM: labeled by family	- 0.029	-0.03	0.062	0.028	0.03	0.066	0.005	0.03	0.07	0.035	0.04	0.054
SOC: labeled by social	- 0.043	-0.03	0.097	- 0.074	-0.05	0.10	- 0.056	-0.05	0.11	0.084	0.06	0.084
FUNC: labeled by the authorities	- 0.034	-0.05	0.050	0.057	0.07	0.053	0.19	0.07	0.046*	0.084	0.13	0.043*
SUB: values and belief in the group	0.054	0.23	0.016*	0.035	0.14	0.017*	0.027	0.14	0.018*	0.037*	0.18	0.014*
STA: group status and roles	- 0.23	-0.10	0.14	- 0.29	-0.12	0.15	- 0.44	-0.12	0.016*	- 0.17	-0.08	0.12
	Total Summary R Square = .069			Total Summary R Square = .089			Total Summary R Square = .17			Total Summary R Square = .11		

**Table 4.54** displayed test of on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples of first time offense. Results were:

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of prison argot when inmates committed first time offense at 6.9% (R Square = .069). The influential variable was just values and belief within group (Sig = 0.016\*). The variable had the same direction with the inmate subculture of prison argot (Beta = 0.23). Meaning, inmates with strong values and belief in the group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of prison argot. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of symbolization when inmates committed first time offense at 8.9% (R Square = .089). The influential variable was just values and belief within group (Sig = 0.017\*). The variable had the same direction with the inmate subculture of symbolization (Beta = 0.14). Meaning, inmates with strong values and belief in the group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of symbolization. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules when inmates committed first time offense at 17% (R Square = .17). The influential variables were definition of offense, labeled by the authorities, values and belief within group and group status and roles (Sig = 0.006\*, 0.046\*, 0.018\* and 0.016\*) The variables having the same direction with the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules were definition of offense, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief within group (Beta = 0.13, 0.07 and 0.14). Meaning, inmates with strong definition of offense, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief within group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of violation of prison rules. On the contrary, variables of group status and roles had reverse variation with the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules (Beta = -0.12). Meaning, inmates with active group status and roles, less expressed their inmate subcultures of violation of prison rules. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of grouping by offense when inmates committed first time offense at 11% (R Square = .11). The influential variables were labeled by the authorities and values and belief within group (Sig = 0.043\* and 0.014\*). Both variables had the same direction with the inmate subculture of grouping by offense (Beta = 0.13 and 0.18). Meaning, inmates with strong labeled by the authorities and values and belief in the group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of grouping by offense. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

**Table 4.55** Test of on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples of more-than-one-time offense

Variables	prison argot			symbolization			violation of prison rules			grouping by offense		
	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p
<b>Constant</b>	2.46			1.99			2.31			2.03		
DEF: definition of offense	0.073	0.06	0.13	0.10	0.09	0.12	0.19	0.15	0.12	0.027	0.02	0.12
DUR: duration of grouping	-0.011	-0.06	0.19	-0.020	-0.12	0.18	-0.068	-0.37	0.018*	-0.057	-0.35	0.017*
INT: intensity of relation within group	0.014	0.23	0.0069*	0.0051	0.09	0.065	0.021	0.34	0.006*	0.0064	0.12	0.062
FAM: labeled by family	-0.023	-0.03	0.085	0.027	0.03	0.079	0.0074	0.01	0.081	0.085	0.10	0.076
SOC: labeled by social	-0.31	-0.19	0.016*	-0.041	-0.03	0.15	0.060	0.04	0.15	0.14	0.09	0.14
FUNC: labeled by the authorities	0.068	0.09	0.083	0.14	0.19	0.078	0.037	0.05	0.08	-0.056	-0.08	0.075
SUB: values and belief in the group	0.042	0.18	0.024*	0.029	0.13	0.023*	0.023	0.10	0.23	0.04	0.19	0.22
STA: group status and roles	-0.098	-0.04	0.19	-0.18	-0.08	0.18	-0.33	-0.14	0.19	-0.16	-0.08	0.17
	<b>Total Summary</b>			<b>Total Summary</b>			<b>Total Summary</b>			<b>Total Summary</b>		
	<b>R Square = .13</b>			<b>R Square = .14</b>			<b>R Square = .24</b>			<b>R Square = .27</b>		

**Table 4.55** showed the test of on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples of more-than-one-time offense. Results were:

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of prison argot when inmates committed more than one time offense at 13% (R Square = .18). The influential variables were intensity of relation within group, labeled by social, and values and belief within group (Sig = 0.0069\*, 0.016\* and 0.024\*). The variables of intensity of relation within group, and values and belief within group having the same direction of relationship with the inmate subculture of argot (Beta = 0.23, and 0.18). Meaning, inmates with strong intensity of relation within group, and values and belief within group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of prison argot. On the contrary, variables of strong labeled by social had reverse variation with the inmate subculture of prison argot (Beta = -0.19). Meaning, inmates with strong labeled by social, less expressed their inmate subcultures of prison argot. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of symbolization when inmates committed more than one time offense at 14% (R Square = .14). The influential variable was just values and belief within group (Sig = 0.023\*). The variable had the same direction with the inmate subculture of symbolization (Beta = 0.13). Meaning, inmates with strong values and belief in the group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of symbolization. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules when inmates committed more than one time offense at 24% (R Square = .24). The influential variables were duration of grouping, and intensity of relation within group (Sig = 0.018\*, and 0.006\*). The variables of duration of grouping had reverse variation on relationship with the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules (Beta = 0.37,). Meaning, inmates with long duration of grouping, would less violate prison rules. On the contrary, variables of strong intensity of relations within group had the same direction of relationship with the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules (Beta = -0.34). Meaning, inmates with strong intensity of relation within group,

strongly violated prison rules. However, all variables moderately influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of grouping by offense when inmates committed more than one time offense at 17% (R Square = .17). The influential variable was just duration of grouping (Sig = 0.017\*). The variable had the reverse variation with the inmate subculture of grouping by offense (Beta = 0.35). Meaning, inmates with long duration of grouping, passively expressed their inmate subcultures of grouping by offense. However, all variables moderately influenced the inmate subcultures.

**3.3 The variables of Case** were divided into drugs and other cases. Results of testing correlation between factors of inmate subcultures were showed in Tables 4.56-4.65

**Table 4.56** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot with inmates of drug offense

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Prison argot	1								
2. definition of offense	.152*	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.009	-.085	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.139*	.034	-.038	1					
5. labeled by family	.029	.158*	.040	-.110	1				
6. labeled by social	-.047	.229**	.221**	.143*	.103	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	-.013	.132*	-.183**	-.003	.165**	.369**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.189**	.555**	-.059	-.029	.182**	.139*	.232**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.135*	-.066	-.031	.034	-.091	.072	-.042	-.160*	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.56 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on prison argot with inmates of drug offense and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of definition of offense, intensity of relation within group, values and belief within group, and group status and roles.

**Table 4.57** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot with inmates of other offenses

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Prison argot	1								
2. definition of offense	.148	1							
3. duration of grouping	.133	.329**	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.193*	.350**	.568**	1					
5. labeled by family	-.032	.218**	-.027	-.115	1				
6. labeled by social	.014	.124	.241**	.120	.031	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.181*	.415**	.175*	.329**	-.016	.382**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.283**	.420**	.107	.175*	.163*	.244**	.377**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.048	-.134	-.073	.035	-.142	-.085	.025	-.012	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.57 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on prison argot with inmates of other offenses and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of intensity of relation within group, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief within group.

**Table 4.58** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of drug offenses

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Symbolization	1								
2. definition of offense	.249**	1							
3. duration of grouping	.022	-.085	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.109	.034	-.038	1					
5. labeled by family	.083	.158*	.040	-.110	1				
6. labeled by social	.059	.229**	-.221**	.143*	.103	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.103	.132*	-.183**	-.003	.165**	.369**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.307**	.555**	-.059	-.029	.182**	.139*	.232**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.155*	-.066	-.031	.034	-.091	.072	-.042	-.160*	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.58 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of drug offenses and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of definition of offense, values and belief within group and group status and roles.

**Table 4.59** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of other offenses

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Symbolization	1								
2. definition of offense	.217**	1							
3. duration of grouping	.058	.329**	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.028	.350**	.568**	1					
5. labeled by family	.126	.218**	-.027	-.115	1				
6. labeled by social	.009	.124	.241**	.120	.031	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.266**	.415**	.175*	.329**	-.016	.382**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.161*	.420**	.107	.175*	.163*	.244**	.377**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.119	-.134	-.073	.035	-.142	-.085	.025	-.012	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.59 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on symbolization with inmates of other offenses and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of definition of offense, labeled by the authorities and values and belief within group.

**Table 4.60** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules with inmates of drug offenses

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Violation of prison rules	1								
2. definition of offense	.277**	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.165**	-.085	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.093	.034	-.038	1					
5. labeled by family	.041	.158*	.040	-.110	1				
6. labeled by social	.131*	.229**	-.221**	.143*	.103	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.216**	.132*	-.183**	-.003	.165**	.369**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.295**	.555**	-.059	-.029	.182**	.139*	.232**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.220**	-.066	-.031	.034	-.091	.072	-.042	-.160*	1

\*\* p< .01, \* p< .05

Table 4.60 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules with inmates of drug offenses and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of definition of offense, duration of grouping, labeled by social, labeled by the authorities, values and belief within group and group status and roles.

**Table 4.61** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules with inmates of other offenses

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Violation of prison rules	1								
2. definition of offense	.366**	1							
3. duration of grouping	.049	.329**	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.128	.350**	.568**	1					
5. labeled by family	.137	.218**	-.027	-.115	1				
6. labeled by social	.061	.124	.241**	.120	.031	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.318**	.415**	.175*	.329**	-.016	.382**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.216**	.420**	.107	.175*	.163*	.244**	.377**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.146	-.134	-.073	.035	-.142	-.085	.025	-.012	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.61 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on violation of prison rules with inmates of other offenses and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of definition of offense, duration of grouping, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief within group.

**Table 4.62** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on grouping by offense with inmates of drug offenses

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Grouping by offense	1								
2. definition of offense	.247**	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.150*	-.085	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	.078	.034	-.038	1					
5. labeled by family	.070	.158*	.040	-.110	1				
6. labeled by social	.133*	.229**	-.221**	.143*	.103	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.197**	.132*	-.183**	-.003	.165**	.369**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.274**	.555**	-.059	-.029	.182**	.139*	.232**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.122	-.066	-.031	.034	-.091	.072	-.042	-.160*	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.62 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on grouping by offense with inmates of drug offenses and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of definition of offense, duration of grouping, labeled by social, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief within group.

**Table 4.63** Test of correlation values between factors of inmate subcultures on grouping by offense with inmates of other offenses

Variables	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
1. Grouping by offense	1								
2. definition of offense	.053	1							
3. duration of grouping	-.082	.329**	1						
4. intensity of relation within group	-.063	.350**	.568**	1					
5. labeled by family	.166*	.218**	-.027	-.115	1				
6. labeled by social	.102	.124	.241**	.120	.031	1			
7. labeled by the authorities	.108	.415**	.175*	.329**	-.016	.382**	1		
8. values and belief in the group	.205*	.420**	.107	.175*	.163*	.244**	.377**	1	
9. group status and roles	-.110	-.134	-.073	.035	-.142	-.085	.025	-.012	1

\*\*  $p < .01$ , \*  $p < .05$

Table 4.63 displayed the test of correlation values between factors influencing inmate subcultures on grouping by offense with inmates of other offenses and found that the factors had relationship by statistical significance at 0.05 levels with inmate subcultures of labeled by family and values and belief within group.

Tables 4.64-4.65 adopted the model of 8 independent variables, i.e. 1) definition of offense, 2) duration of grouping, 3) intensity of relation within group, 4) labeled by family, 5) labeled by social, c) labeled by the authorities, 7) values and belief in the group, and 8) group status and roles with dependent variables of 1) prison argot, 2) symbolization, 3) violation of prison rules, and 4) grouping by offense in order to test their differences on influences between the independent variables and dependent variables through applying moderator variables of case, which were drug and other offense. Results were:

**Table 4.64** Test of on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples of drug offense

Variables	prison argot			symbolization			violation of prison rules			grouping by offense		
	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p
<b>Constant</b>	2.47			1.64			2.27			2.09		
DEF: definition of offense	0.086	0.08	0.085	0.13	0.11	0.084	0.19	0.16	0.009*	0.12	0.12	0.075
DUR: duration of grouping	-0.003	-0.02	0.064	0.0085	0.05	0.11	-0.022	-0.12	0.11	-0.016	-0.11	0.096
INT: intensity of relation within group	0.016	0.16	0.011*	0.013	0.12	0.064	0.010	0.09	0.0068	0.0071	0.08	0.057
FAM: labeled by family	0.012	0.01	0.063	0.020	0.02	0.062	-0.039	-0.04	0.066	0.0053	0.01	0.055
SOC: labeled by social	-0.13	-0.09	0.100	-0.021	-0.01	0.099	0.0041	0.00	0.11	0.015	0.01	0.088
FUNC: labeled by the authorities	-0.025	-0.03	0.053	0.034	0.04	0.052	0.12	0.14	0.046*	0.080	0.12	0.057
SUB: values and belief in the group	0.034	0.15	0.18	0.051	0.22	0.017*	0.037	0.15	0.019*	0.032	0.16	0.016*
STA: group status and roles	-0.26	-0.11	0.16	-0.27	-0.11	0.15	-0.52	-0.19	0.016*	-0.20	-0.09	0.14
	Total Summary R Square = .082			Total Summary R Square = .13			Total Summary R Square = .19			Total Summary R Square = .13		

Table 4.64 displayed test of on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples of drug offense. Results found that:

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of prison argot when inmates committed drug offense at 8.2 % (R Square = .082). The influential variable was just intensity of relation within group (Sig = 0.011\*). The variable had the same direction in relationship with the inmate subculture of prison argot (Beta = 0.16). Meaning, inmates with strong intensity of relation within group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of prison argot. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of symbolization when inmates committed drug offense at 13 % (R Square = .13). The influential variable was just values and belief within group (Sig = 0.011\*). The variable had the same direction in relationship with the inmate subculture of symbolization (Beta = 0.22). Meaning, inmates with strong values and belief within group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of prison argot. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules when inmates committed drug offense at 19 % (R Square = .19). The influential variable were definition of offense, labeled by the authorities, values and belief within group and group status and roles (Sig = 0.009\*, 0.046\*, 0.019\* and 0.016\*). Definition of offense, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief within group had the same direction in relationship with the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules (Beta = 0.16, 0.14 and 0.15). Meaning, inmates with strongly agreeing with definition of offense, labeled by the authorities, and values and belief within group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of violation of prison rules. On the contrary, the variable of group status and roles had reverse variation relationship with the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules (Beta = 0.19). Meaning, inmates with high group status and roles, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of violation of prison rules. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of grouping by offense when inmates committed drug offense at 13 % (R Square = .13). The influential variable was just values and belief within group (Sig = 0.016\*). The variable had the same direction in relationship with the inmate subculture of grouping by offense (Beta = 0.16). Meaning, inmates with strong values and belief within group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of prison argot. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

**Table 4.65** Test of on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples of other offenses

Variables	prison argot			symbolization			violation of prison rules			grouping by offense		
	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p	B	Beta	p
<b>Constant</b>	1.83			2.71			2.27			2.13		
DEF: definition of offense	- 0.055	-0.05	0.11	0.086	0.07	0.11	0.33	0.25	0.012*	- 0.060	-0.06	0.097
DUR: duration of grouping	0.015	0.07	0.23	0.017	0.07	0.24	- 0.023	-0.08	0.26	- 0.018	-0.09	0.20
INT: intensity of relation within group	0.0059	0.10	0.058	- 0.0068	-0.11	0.060	0.0016	0.02	0.064	- 0.0017	-0.04	0.051
FAM: labeled by family	- 0.057	-0.06	0.080	0.086	0.08	0.083	0.076	0.07	0.089	0.11	0.13	0.070
SOC: labeled by social	- 0.21	-0.12	0.15	- 0.26	-0.14	0.16	- 0.13	-0.06	0.17	0.074	0.05	0.13
FUNC: labeled by the authorities	0.075	0.10	0.075	0.24	0.30	0.048*	0.22	0.24	0.043*	0.052	0.08	0.066
SUB: values and belief in the group	0.067	0.28	0.021*	0.012	0.05	0.22	0.0079	0.03	0.24	0.038	0.18	0.019*
STA: group status and roles	- 0.15	-0.07	0.17	- 0.24	-0.11	0.18	- 0.30	-0.12	0.19	- 0.19	-0.10	0.15
	Total Summary R Square = .12			Total Summary R Square = .13			Total Summary R Square = .20			Total Summary R Square = .09		

Table 4.65 displayed test of on the influences of the factors of inmate subcultures on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense with samples of other offenses. results showed that:

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of prison argot when inmates committed other offense at 12 % (R Square = .12). The influential variable was just values and belief within group (Sig = 0.021\*). The variable had the same direction in relationship with the inmate subculture of grouping by offense (Beta = 0.28). Meaning, inmates with strong values and belief within group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of prison argot. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of symbolization when inmates committed other offense at 13 % (R Square = .13). The influential variable was just labeled by the authorities (Sig = 0.048\*). The variable had the same direction in relationship with the inmate subculture of symbolization (Beta = 0.30). Meaning, inmates with strong labeled by the authorities, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of symbolization. However, all variables moderately influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules when inmates committed other offense at 20 % (R Square = .20). The influential variables were definition of offense and labeled by the authorities (Sig = 0.012\* and 0.043\*). The variables had the same direction in relationship with the inmate subculture of violation of prison rules (Beta = 0.25 and 0.24). Meaning, inmates with strongly agreeing with definition of offense and strong labeled by the authorities actively expressed their inmate subcultures of violation of prison rules. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

All of variables could predict the inmate subculture of grouping by offense when inmates committed other offense at 9 % (R Square = .09). The influential variable was just values and belief within group (Sig = 0.019\*). The variable had the same direction in relationship with the inmate subculture of grouping by offense (Beta = 0.18). Meaning, inmates with strong values and belief within group, actively expressed their inmate subcultures of symbolization. However, all variables tenuously influenced the inmate subcultures.

## **CHAPTER V**

### **QUALITATIVE ANALYSIS**

The study of the qualitative data is to explain the grouping descriptions of some inmate groups who have created their group subcultures and affected their members on prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense. This includes explaining inmate subculture adopted from outside prison or created by pressures from prison. Also, this is to support and elaborate data gained from the quantitative data for more completion and to know some details where the questionnaire could not collect through applying in-depth interview conducted with the leaders in prison, the prison administrators and the prison authorities. Results are presented in both similar and different issues of various groups with details as below.

#### **ISSUE 1: Definition of Inmate Subcultures**

Subcultures have different meaning within the group context and social and cultural environments. But, with the meaning by the prison community, it might differ from outsiders. From interviewing the Prison Commander and the prison authorities, it reflects two major groups of meaning about inmate subcultures.

**Group 1:** Inmate subculture is a form of living among inmates under the prison environments different from the living of common people outside prison regarding language, behavior or values adhered and inherited by inmates for long time and it is not counted as violation of prison rules.

*“...Lifestyles of inmates differed by backgrounds and origins would be differed by regions, ages, sexes and education and so on...”*

*(prison authority, age: 40)*

*“...Assembling as a group or a home is targeted to prevent danger and mutual dependency and when they group, they create their group culture...”*

*(prison authority, age: 55)*

*“...Prime culture mans progress, aesthetics, and thing made the group grows. The inmate subculture could have been a group lifestyle, behavior or what inmates create and use within their groups ...”*

*(prison authority, age: 51)*

**Group 2:** The inmate subculture is any deeds for others to accept, to see the importance and to seek attention and is adhered for daily practices among inmates for their survival and acceptance. Or, it is to follow the values of sub-society beside normal conducts. It is likely the culture violating the prison rules.

*“...The inmate subculture is a concept, a code of conduct, a belief and values created by inmates for adherence among members so that the group will have higher status than other groups...”*

*(prison authority, age:47)*

*“...A culture of the old-wood inmates who behave as the leader of other inmates and self-empowerment which other inmates dare not interfere...”*

*(prison authority, age:45)*

## **ISSUE 2: Behaviors Counted Inmate Subcultures**

All authorities accord that behaviors counted inmate subcultures are communicative argot, tattooing, grouping to violate prison rules and grouping by offense. However, the inmate subcultures involve the model of disciplinary violation and evidently subject to prison punishment, i.e. illegal tattooing, and grouping to violate prison rules such as grouping for fights, gambling, smuggling and so on. On the other hand, the subcultures of prison argot/ prison slang and grouping by offense.

Though such descriptions might not violating prison disciplines but it is an identity differed from the outside societies and sometimes used as a tool to violate the prison disciplines.

In addition, the administrators and the authorities accord that other behaviors counted inmate subcultures beside the four aspects involve:

**Big Guy/influential** - the wealthy inmate expressing dominion over other inmates and likely employs inmates as servants, and fostering younger brothers to show he has power, money and dominion over others.

**The taxi** - inmates without money and relatives but attempt to survive though being employed by the wealthy inmates; they do everything such as washing, massaging, working for others, messengers of smuggling things in to prison. They spread to work for their hirers.

**The shot** – inmates favor to hurt themselves such as slitting, heading the wall, and masochism (pain-lovers) and most are the young inmates.

**The sexual deviant** – the homosexual inmates and inmates call them “younger brothers” who are fostered by the wealthy inmates.

**The samurai** – the aggressive inmate groups, harming other inmates without causes or conflicts or dispute but they do by hiring such as hired to collect loans and harming others.

**The petitioner** – inmates who often file petitions to charge the authorities not to interfere if they make mistakes or plot to offend; most petitions are about rigidity and strictness of the authorities and false charges so that the authority will be removed and they can make mistake easier.

**The imitator** – inmates who favor to follow prison fashions such as tattooing, skinhead and ear punctures and so on.

### **ISSUE 3: Inmate Backgrounds with Leadership Role or Leader**

Data from interviewing the leader inmates could be grouped differently as follows:

**Group 1:** The leaders of grouping in general not creating subcultures to violate the prison rules normally assemble by domiciles, origin and satisfaction targeting to help taking care each other. And they do not need to have group leaders or leaders but they are small size groups, few members and can thoroughly take care each other. If they are the large size group, the accepted, respected inmates with good conduct and leadership will be accepted to be the group leaders or leaders.

**Group 2:** The leaders of grouping are unique for the grouping target of seeking gains in prison, creating the group subcultures aimed to build influences. They can be divided into three (3) major groups, i.e. 1) the leader of youth inmates (affiliated gangs before imprisonment); 2) the leader of tattooed face (tattooing face and body or the tattoo master); 3) the leader of the influential inmates (big guy) who are mostly major traffickers or hired gunmen gang.

Summary of the interviews by over views from 10 interviewees, there were differences and similarities as follows:

### ***3.1 Backgrounds before being convicted on family conditions, economic status, levels of education, residential environments, immoral involvement records and association with gangs***

Inmates playing the roles of leader grow from low class family with deprivations, uncertain family income, broken home since childhood, separated parents and having new family, imprisoned parents, absence of warmth and absence of fostering persons. They meet their problems of socialization which affects their education that they studied only primary to junior secondary level: the lowest level is K.2 and the highest level is K.9. Some cases have to intermediary leave schools because of ill-manner behaviors.

*“...My father separated with my mother since I was few month in the womb because my father was a heroin addict and my mother chased him out from home. Later, my mother had a new family, and then I had a step-father. At that time I disliked and retaliated all the time, quarrelsome, disobeyed, then rough and paid no attention to education and so attached to friends. When I finished my K.9, I continued my vocational college but I had problems of quarrels and fights with my secondary*

*schoolmates for just staring at each other. I slapped his ears and he had to 24 stitches which caused my college retirement. It led to the turn of my life since then...”*

*Leader, age:30*

*“...I thought I had everything in life but one thing I didn't is warmness from my family because my parents and my mother were imprisoned when I was 10. It made me struggle and alone ever since. If I have money to study, I should not be here. If I can choose, I want to be the son of the rich parents...”*

*Leader, age:26*

From interviewing every leader with records of involvement in immorality, drugs, gambling, and night faring which link friend association and gang grouping; and since they are misbehaving since youth, so their friends are so influential to them and cultivating their attitude and behavior into the direction of acceptance or violating the social norms. In association with, they have no spiritual attachment paired with family problems; friends are then the most important part during the turn of their lives during youth. Some join a gang outside the prison and most of their activities are violating social norms, troublemaking and lawbreaking plotted for challenges, enjoyment and full of risks.

*“...I had 4-5 close friends to use drugs. We began to use it after leaving home to work in Rayong Province, favoring night-out in karaoke, drinks with friends and regularly enter fights. I am temperate and suspicious about others with always thinking that if I do not kill, I will be killed. It made me dare for risk-taking but love my group members. I entered many shoot-out and knife fights. Most fights were among enemy groups without personal vengeance...”*

*Leader, age:34*

### ***3.2 Offense records, information on circumstances of the case, cause of offense and sentence convicted***

The data of case from interviewing leaders, in general, are divided into two (2) major groups. The first group is inmates with more than five recidivism and most have

delinquency records during youth, ever detained in the probation institutions or training centers for child and youth and commit recidivism when they are 18 years. Each sentence is not severe punishment but short-term for 1-2 years. Their delinquencies are diverse but growing severity on drug, crimes against life and property. The second group is inmates charged with major trafficking, hired gunmen with life sentence, execution and they are the influential inmates with rich economic status.

The causes of crime against property and drug are usually involved with immorality, which is narcotics since they have to earn for drug use and start to sell drug to reach the target ( profit) rather than spending one's own money. Or, the major traffickers are greedy, richness-hunter, wealth greed but impossible to gain from honest jobs because of low education and offenses are the best channel to gain ease money for spending without sweat on tiresome working.

*“...I committed four times on crimes and the latest one was murdering my inmate friend in prison using sharp steel to pierce his neck, with deadly injured. In fact my first delinquency was when I was eighteen because I shot a young man who wanted to trouble my gang member. I went home to fetch my gun and fled. I was sentence for 50 years term with this case. After my flee, I committed again and just a year later when I was nineteen. I shot down a head of a youth gang in Trok Decha. This gang was older than my “Phra Bat” gang. This time I fled to Rayong Province. I was convicted life-sentence but pardoned and reduced to 60 years. When I was 21, after flee to Rayong Province and stayed with a friend. I shot a room-breaker youth but when they knew I escape many cases, they dared not notice police. So, then I pursued to shoot down another youth who join the break-in. I was arrested and sentenced for 50 year imprisonment. The third time made me got caught and the court sentenced me for cases 1-3 for 160 years.*

*“Phra Bat” ex-gang head*

*“...After my father, my mother and my elder brother were imprisoned, I had to leave my school to earn for myself since 13 years old. At that time, I was in K.5 and I had to join a hooligan gang near my home in Thonburi area and split in team for robbery, sought victim along the streets. We begin with hiring motorbike to*

*send us in an isolated area and plundered the motorbike for property crimes. I earned around 5,000-6,000 Baht a night. All the money were spent for eat-out and when short of money, we started plundering again ...”*

*Leader of the “Oros” gang*

## **ISSUE 4: Grouping /Home of Inmates and Inmate Subculture Attachment**

### ***4.1 Data of inmate grouping***

All leader provided convergent information. Most grouping in prison began by grouping by domicile or location before being convicted. If they were prisons in Bangkok areas and its vicinities, they would be divided into zones such as Bang Bangsue, Ban Bangkhet, Ban Fangthon, and so on. If they were from upcountry, they were divided into districts or sub-districts. Inmates from other provinces might group by provinces or regions which relied on type and size of the prison. If it were a close prison for max sentence and transferring inmates from other prisons; they might group by their previous prisons such as Central Prison or Khaobin Prison. The max prison and to accommodate inmates with max sentence have dangerous behavior or are influential. They grouped by their previous prisons where they were transferred from. For example, Bangkwang prisoners grouped themselves from Bangkwang Central Prison where they were transferred from. Ban Bambad inmates would group themselves with those who had been transferred from Central Special Rehabilitation Correctional Institution and so on. The size of the group members relies on number of inmates, size of the prison and aims of their grouping. In addition, grouping was depended upon their satisfaction if they familiarize after talks or with similar habits; they would be admitted into group which is not necessarily coming from the same domicile.

Inmates not grouping could be divided into 3 groups, i.e.

1). Mental disorder inmates or called “the leak” will be isolated because they cannot group with other inmates.

2). Elder inmates or short-term sentence are favor to stay alone rather than grouping with large number of inmates since they dislike disorder.

3). The scary face inmates are those tattooing the whole bodies and faces without spaces. Mostly they have committed five recidivisms with drug records, without relatives and likely troublemaking for the group in uprising; drug uses and quarrel with other inmates. So they have to group among themselves.

*“...Grouping happened since the zones are limited and all need spiritual attachment to avoid loneliness and isolation. They so need friends for caretaking, dependency and consultation. Just “the leaks” are alone and need no groups...”*

*Leader, age:26*

The first step entering the prison, inmates will approach and ask where the new comers come from and introduce their leader of the same domicile to be accepted into the group. If there are inmates know in the group, the new comers can immediately enter the group. Most all inmates have home for helping each other and preventing threats, assaults or extortion by other inmates.

*“...My first imprisonment was when I was 18 years and escorted to be detained in an old prison in Rayong Province where it was a small size prison since the new one was not constructed. I found they grouped by 5-10 members because the old prison was not as large as the new one. In the prison, they called “home” and dived by regions, provinces or inmate of the same hometown. When the new inmates arrived, they would be approached by the old inmates and asked from where they came from, and whom did they know. And, if they were from Rayong, they could enter the group of the local but if they were outsiders, they needed time to study habits for about a month and entered the home. I have ever been from “Ban Chang” but when being transferred to the Central Prison of Bang Phai for 2 years. During my detention there I entered Ban Rayong with 30 members who were transferred with me...”*

*Leader, age:34*

*“...In fact, extortions were found in both correctional institutions and prisons because during delinquency, we were admitted into the correctional institution. I was extorted on the first day from the former groups and I lost all my*

*money and eatables. After joining a home with a known friend since we were outside, I was free from any extortions because they slightly feared the leader...”*

*Leader, age:28*

#### **4.2 Group/Home's conditions and rules**

In grouping, the leader plays the key role to specify conditions and set of regulations on grouping for peace and order, mutual help and group affection and unity. The leader plays the role of supervision the living of his members and to avoid conflict within a home. Each home can settle dispute if arisen but the rules of each home might be different. Generally, they group to help each other but there will be groups which seek gains and bargaining power with other homes in the prison.

##### **General rules of home stay** primarily contain:

1. The home members must help each other by evident allocation of duties and know sharing.
2. Never use drug.
3. Never trouble others
4. If one has no money, he must use his labor to help friend members.
5. If thrice violating rules, he must leave the group/home.

##### **Rules of grouping to seek gains in priso**

1. When earning comes to the group/home, it is prevailedly share
2. Never abduct or pass on offense to any friend member, if being caught by the authorities.
3. Complete every order from the leader though violating the prison rules and regulations.

*“...I saw that all were the same regardless being in prison or outside. All wanted to be big, powerful, rich and if there was no trade, there was no money. When there was no money, there was no big guy. And there was no big guy; there was no grouping...”*

*Leader, age:34*

*“...I have no relative to deposit at a large amount like others. So, I have to find income to take care my more than 100 members. We need 4-5 thousand Baht a day. We ever earned from our gambling group who were the “Le” for entrance watcher, collecting protection racket, hired card producer, card writer for 2,000 Baht a set. In prison, things are modified to play gambling such as toothbrush handles are rubbed to be dice...”*

*Leader, age:26*

### **4.3 Group/Home Structure**

The structure of each home or gang allocates every position to display status within group and their roles and duties similar to an organization system with line of command and it is divided into 3 levels, i.e.

**Leader (phor ban)** is the inmate positioned as the head, holding the duty of supervision members within the home and all members must honor. Members fear offending. He plays the top roles and is empowered in all decision-making about living, safety and keeps peace and order within his group, is empowered for bargaining with other group leaders or the prison authorities, can manage when members dispute or conflicts between homes from petty cases until the group’s benefits and he is responsible for the group members if creating troubles or violating other home members.

**Consultant** is the inmate who holds the duty to help the leader to supervise members within a group. Most consultants are older than other members and respected by all, with good demeanor, provide consultation, and reports problems to the leader or decide to solve problem if the leader is not present. If the leader has been moved to other zone or other prison; the consultant will replace him so that the group will not be dissolved.

**Members** are inmates under a home’s supervision, playing the roles by being assigned by the leader. Most are assigned to cooking, washing clothes, washing dishes, preparing coffee, queuing to buy things and booking spaces and so on.

*From interviewing 10 leaders; the views are the prison community has restricted area, long period of time, which drive inmates to group for creating subcultures within their groups to meet their needs either physically, psychologically*

*and socially, until they feel the same group, having their own argot, rules and regulations for common living and the same lifestyle. And, there is inheritance from generation to generation in each social age, acceptance of values and belief of the group staying together. It is the result of grouping among inmates. It is influential to express values, group belief, prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules, and grouping by offense as the following descriptions.*

## **ISSUE 5: The Subculture of Prison Argot, Symbolization, Violation of Prison Rules and Grouping by Offense**

### ***5.1 Perspectives of leaders over 4 aspects of subculture***

#### ***5.1.1. Argot subculture***

Creating argot or inmate slangs found from interviews with leaders and they are convergent but none really know their origins but are passed on from inmate friends from generation to generation and can be divided into verbal language and sign/finger language for their communication.

**Sign/finger language** is also called “*wave*” – most is used in the male prison with woman zones where it is seeable between zones. White gloves are uses to signal and evident for sight in order to create relationship between each other.

**Verbal language** is alike slang for communication between groups. It is as codes for special affairs including slangs from outside and created within the prison. This language is used in many cases, containing:

***Special argot calling different groups or with different behavior*** such as Big Guy (*kha yai*) is an inmate with the influence of money and power who can bargain with the authority. The Tattooing Face is an inmate who tattoos his entire body and his face and a recidivist. The Le is an inmate who is hired to watch entrance if there is offense committed in the prison especially gambling. The Leak is an inmate who has mental disorder and not knowing what one says. The Samurai is an inmate who collects the protection racket, often violates prison

disciplines, bad, very bad and without future and so on. Argot is by situation and exists specifically among groups and as a tool for their communication with different target.

*The cases to communicate for severe disciplinary offense* such as inmates want to smuggle drug or hand-phone, quarrel and gambling, and so on:

Prison argot	Meaning
hand-phone (tor-la-sap-mue-tue)	bird/car/plane/ship/animal
sim-card	heart/key
bat	fuel tank
pump	battery charger
fang (kiew)	spike
Le	entrance watcher for gamblers or signaling when the authorities enter
hired to raise bird or safe (Rap-jang-liang-nok/safe)	hired to cover hand-phone for Big Guy and admitting offense for if being found
forbidden forced arrest (Ham-ji-jab)	being an agent for the authority or implicating offense to the principal or the real offender
game/ sink (game/Rue-lom)	being caught on disciplinary offense
collect top (kep-yod)	lynching for lesson on inmate borrowers or failing to follow the group rules
deposit steel/ meet steel (lek-fark/joe-lek)	being stabbed in prison
forget to swallow candy (ka-non-luem-kluen)	being kicked , being beaten

Besides, there are argot popularly used in prison, such as “*Clear and Slap Both*” means the rule of common stay where members quarrel each other and if cannot be settled; both will be punished.

*“The dismissed lies to the stayer”* means referring to inmate who is near to be dismissed and gives hope to the inmates who are yet to be dismissed that he shall return to visit or taking care them but never show. It is a lie to those left behind inmates.

*“The living threatens the new one”* means the long-stay inmates who like to show influence with threats, menace and extortion on new inmate to feel fear and submissive to do what they want.

### 5.1.2 Symbolic (symbolization) subculture

Most symbolic (symbolization) are popularly known in symbolizing on the body with “tattooing”. Interviewing the authorities and inmate leaders in prison indicate that 80% of inmates have tattoos on the body both tattoos from outside and tattoo from within. Tattooing is illegal in prison and counted disciplinary offense and violators will be punished. But such subculture in the prison community is prolong and continuing and it comes from inheritance of values and learning behavior through communicative symbolization and imitation. Most inmates find that tattoo is a fashion in prison. However, it depends on age range, personal preference, and influences of friend group. Tattoo begins from youth and continues. Tattooing under dress is expanded more until covering the face or the entire body. But it is noticed that inmates of the principal trafficker, and hired gunmen disfavor tattooing or tattooing under dress where they can cover it because they do not want to be distinct for themselves.

Data collected from interviewing the prison authorities and leaders related to symbolization by tattooing on the body and are mostly found into 2 major groups, i.e.

**1. Young inmates or inmates ever affiliated with gang before imprisonment** - the group of inmates who have offended before since their youth and detained in the probational institution or the center for training children and youth. This group of inmates will have tattoo inside and outside dress for all design. However, most inmates tattoo their group signs where they can easily seen such as face, head, neck and hands and so on. Symbols of the group are differed by alphabets and symbol such as the “OROS” for the Oros gang; the “V” for the Wongwian Yai gang; the “Spider Web” represents the spider gang tattooed on the head; the Satan Eye

gang is symbolized by tattooing around the eyes with dark line from the head to tail of the eye and the brow is tattooed with zigzag line like giant and so on.

Tattooing is aimed to express grouping or the same group. It is beauty by fashion which is the cultural model among youth gang since they have been outside prison or detained in the probational institution rather than relieving stress or being oppressed by the prison community.

**2. The leader of the tattooed face gang** - they are the group committing more than 5 recidivism and have records of drug since young and petty offenses to find money for drug use especially theft. They are the petty offenses with short-term imprisonment and short-term conviction. But after their return to societies, they also did not stay long since joblessness, abandoned by family, and watched from police to arrest. Their distinct tattoo makes them unable to spend their normal lives. So they spent more time in prison than life outside.

This group of inmates will group among those tattooing the entire body and face until no space is left. They have no designs to symbolize the group because tattooing the entire body and face cannot help notice the group symbolic evidently. And, they are the minor groups in prison while disagree to group with other because they fear creating problems for the group. Their tattooing is aimed to be sarcastic to their lives, labeled by social from both within and outside. They want to relieve their stresses from being abandoned by their families. They offend meet problems of behavior and violating norms and prison rules and regulations.

### **Method of Illegally Tattooing in Prison**

Inmates who want to be the tattoo master have to test their skills with free of charge. Tools are adapted from materials found in prison. If the prison does not have needle for sewing machine; they can use spring coil from lighter. Oil must be used for the spread of ink during tattooing and mostly it is olive oil, vegetable oil or replaced by oil from Chinese noodle. Cleaning the needle is through sand paper by rubbing and burnt by fire only.

Hired tattooing is a career, inmates can earn during detention. Most is usually paid by coffee; cigarette depended on size and design for how many packs of cigarette or how many lines (10 packs for a line). It is about 2-5 lines. Tattooing ink will be sold in small tubes equaled to the Yacult's tube with 2 inches

high and cost a pack of cigarette per a tube. Cigarette in each prison has different price and mostly is around 100 Baht a pack.

### 5.1.3 Grouping-to-offend subculture

Normally, their grouping is not for offending but to help each other. However, in the case of grouping to offend is seen by the leaders that such grouping creates problems to the prison administration and aimed to seek monetary and influential gains. It might also be the leaders themselves cannot control their members because of the selfishness of the leader and some might be from the inter-group conflicts leading to brawls or conflict of interest or loan pay collection and so on.

In summary, it is found that grouping to create subcultures violating prison rules can be divided into 3 groups, i.e.

1) Most leaders of the youth inmates (having gang before convicted) and their members have various records of violating disciplines especially in brawls, gambling, smuggling which are the channel to earn for the groups.

2) Leaders of the tattooed face is (tattooing both face and body or the tattoo master) mostly grouped for assault, brawls, drug use, rebellion or committing crimes in prison in the case of assault or murdering inmate in prison. Most are to be employed by the influential leaders for loan pay collection, vengeance and conflict of interest in prison.

3) Leaders of influential inmates (major traffickers or hired gunmen) are mostly the mastermind of disciplinary violation, employing other homes which seek earning to be the tools in offending so as they cannot be traced back. So, it is less found that they commit any disciplinary offense, no distinction and stay in silence. Their severe offenses of disciplines are smuggling drug or hand-phones to communicate with outsiders as network to criminal organization.

### 5.1.4 Grouping-by-offense subculture

Most leaders in prison find that grouping is not by offense alone because they are mixed cases. So it does not necessarily come from the same offense. But, it is observed that inmates of the same case know what they talk together because of their habits and preferences. For example, inmates of crime against life and body favor to talk about gun and the same dare-devil. Most inmates of sexual abuse

are resisted and isolated or abused in prison. They find it as their karma deeds since they have done to women who had no way to resist. The group of traffickers particularly associates with all groups because of their money power and being gain-seekers. This group is simple to be noticed since they dress well, clean and brand-name shirts.

## ***5.2 Perspectives of the prison administrators and the authorities on the 4 subcultures***

### *5.2.1 Prison argot*

Their argot or their slang is symbolizing their group loyalty and prison experiences. It is the specific language used in a group. Argot affects the prison more or less relies on the motive of using argot. For example, it is used within a specific group but not secrecy and some authority uses them too such as “the Leak” mean the mental disorder inmates. But if it is used to signal violating disciplines since the authorities cannot understand, it is troublesome to investigate the fact especially when they communicate to commit offense and because some argot is known just only within group. So, if argot to avoid the authorities’ understanding to commit disciplinary offense; it seriously affect the prison administration especially if the authorities have little experience. However, the prison argot would be hindrances for understanding and the perception of the new authorities only but not with the senior authorities or high experienced authorities because they have been familiar with inmates for long time and can exchange learning, observation until they can automatically understand.

The authorities with short time experience likely misunderstand expressed behavior and cannot check their offense which is hidden behind such as order for hand-phone (bird), and order drug (ice) and affecting prison regarding communication, and creating understanding for the authorities to learn all the time to pursue inmate behaviors and to prevent committing offenses in prison.

### *5.2.2 Symbolizing by tattoos and opening slits*

The perspectives of the authorities on symbolization subculture find that tattooing is false value symbolization by using sharp steel tattooing on the skin with ink. Most inmate behavior is doing what others dare not do. Most have no

relatives, no families but tattoo is the sign for attachment, exposing the group membership and different positions by different tattooing. In addition, the aim the inmate prefers to tattoo on the body for other inmates not to find trouble with because they think that tattooing makes other feel fearful offending.

*“...to know being the same group and long-time imprisonment and none inmate dares to trouble...”*

*a prison authority,age:43*

*“...to be respected by inmates and to prevent danger from assault from other group of inmates...”*

*a prison authority,age:39*

Some group tattoo and calls themselves the tattooed face gang. When members see the sign, they will help each other and believe each other. Sometimes, they group for anti-authority which trouble controls and solving problems in the prison.

Though such action affects their bodies but it is personal in illegal symbolization but if they are caught; it is disciplinary offense and an authority informs that:

*“...In the past, Rayong Prison likely met the problems of tattoos because of contaminated diseases, quarrels, assaults on loan pay collection, payment for tattooing. But today, such problems are almost unfound because of its disfavor and inmates prioritize others such as gambling and playing sports...”*

*a prison authority,age:51*

When the prison regulates prohibition of tattooing; it is because societies are suspicious with Department of Corrections and most released inmates have tattoos. When they commit recidivism, the societies are pessimistic with the Department. The dismissed inmates are condemned from outsiders and the community members distrust inmates and Department of Corrections.

The symbolization subcultures are so important because they identify groups, group segments and disunite inmates, grouping for quarrels and brawls and finding troubles and so on.

### 5.2.2 Grouping for disciplinary offense such as quarrels and protests

The subculture of grouping of disciplinary offense is mostly found among the long-stay inmates, familiarizing prison life and uninterested with offense inmates commit. They are apathetic and fearless to punishment. And there are big guys or leaders as fronts and fostering other inmates as members.

*“... they are stubborn, fake sick, fake idiot, dislike working, favor to find troubles, quarrel, seek group members, same case and grouping to offend disciplines, doing what other inmates dare not do, difficult to govern and provoke authorities....”*

*a prison authority, age:43*

Normally, offending disciplines of inmates is about prohibition goods such as telephone, drugs and quarrels and son. Protests rise so few since when they rise, there will be severe suppression and eradication. Most inmates want to spend life peacefully and not being trouble by the authorities and they are ready to avoid being troublemakers.

Such subcultures affect administration. They spread and are uncontrollable and finally escalate to revolt which seriously affect the prison image because they reflect that inmates are uncontrollable and they affects control directly and damage the image of Department of Corrections and might endanger the control-authorities. However, the impacts rely on the more or less number of inmate grouping.

### 5.2.3. Inmate behavior in each offense wither drug, property, sexual abuse, life and body

Grouping by offense in each case, though they are not so evident by case type but all cases can group. Nevertheless, inmates of different case are easily notice which their behaviors of each case are identically different.

*“... Trafficking inmates have force and monetary status and likely offend in prison in drug network. It so much affects prison. The trafficking inmates are*

*cunning, resist administration and the mastermind of other inmates to create chaos through their monetary influence...”*

*a prison authority,age:51*

*“...Inmates offending against life, property, and sex are simple to administrate, very submissive, no conditions to bargain with the authorities...”*

*a prison authority,age:39*

*“...Trafficking inmates own money and influence and are difficult to administrate like inmate of property offense whereas the inmates of assault are stubborn and fearless to any offenses...”*

*a prison authority,age:43*

These subcultures strongly affect the prison because there is imitation of offense and might commit more deadly crime after dismissal due to each prison does not divided inmates by vase but significantly by term of imprisonment. It allows inmates convey devilish behaviors. However, more or less impacts rely on duration of detention and behaviors by offense.

## **ISSUE 6 Influence of Inmate Grouping on Subcultural Behavior**

### ***6.1 Causes of inmate grouping***

Key factor causing inmates to group is the feeling of losses ever received from outside regarding the four means which are the basic needs for living and insecurity or threats from inmate big guys or distance from family members. All these drive inmates to group for helping each other. However, most inmates face economic status, not visit from relatives and loss of contact and turn their prison lives are in misery and they have to plead shares from inmate friends. All these are important parts to drive inmates grouping with leaders who can foster them and without troubling stay. At the same time, some inmates play the roles of the group leaders because they want acceptance and influence over others, and bargaining power. Most inmates with

economic status or inmates with social status since outside prison until imprisonment have ever been familiar with comfort with servants. Therefore, they gather inmates into groups to enlarge the group size and members joining the group need protection from danger and helps in living in prison. It is the reciprocal interest.

*“...The cause of grouping comes from bargaining power with other groups; and if staying alone, it will be difficult and being bullied...”*

*a prison authority, age:57*

*“...The cause of grouping is mainly from inmate of the same domicile or the same region. If grouping in large number, it might be the need of power and bargaining power if there are quarrels with other inmates or other inmate groups...”*

*a prison authority, age:43*

*“...Inmates group by spiritual and physical insecurity and need of acceptance by inmate group members for prison survival. After grouping, there will be compliance subculture. It is my personal observation...”*

*a prison authority, age:51*

*“...By nature, human is social and when entering prison they group into sub-society divided into the same homes or zones, districts, provinces and regions. They group into home for mutual dependency...”*

*a prison authority, age:39*

## **6.2 The group influence over inmate subcultures**

Prolong grouping of inmates affect thought, values, attitudes and behaviors conveyed among inmates themselves but rely on how other inmates accept the group values and they would thus behave. If the prison has many subcultures, they will affect inmate controls and corrections.

*“...Inmate grouping appears because offenders assembly together in the same place, spend life together for long time, are controlled by others, absence of autonomy, oppression, and stress. Therefore, they divert to be group members, accept*

*culture, and values. The groups influence much over the inmate income because attitudes, behaviors, customs and values are learnt and conveyed among inmates for acceptance and for spending life in prison with social status...*

*a prison authority, age:58*

*"...Staying in groups among inmates appears the group subcultures. What the older members behave; the new comers would comply with the older members else they cannot stay in the group..."*

*a prison authority, age:39*

## **ISSUE 7 Impacts of Subcultures on Inmate Controls and Rehabilitations**

Subcultures are created by inmate grouping to be as the principle for adherence among inmates by overlooking the importance and the benefits of things. They will do opposite with majority, violate other rights, seek temporal happiness, need freedom; disregard prohibitions exempted the needs of the group.

### ***Group 1: Subcultures less affect inmate control and rehabilitation***

It reflect the thought by reasoning that subcultures are natural in every society and in the prison society, some subculture is trivial and insignificant or being the main principle. They can be acceptable or reconcilable. So, they do not affect inmate control and rehabilitation. Mostly, they are conventional behavior and the authorities know. Subcultures are more or less affecting when they are depended upon the administration of the authorities and rigid disciplines.

*"...the inmate subcultures from the same regions, provinces and hometowns to form a home because of the same style of living, same dialect, and mutual dependency will not affect any prison administration..."*

*a prison authority, age:39*

### ***Group 2: Subcultures strongly affect inmate control and rehabilitation***

Inmates creating and adhering to the subculture will resist the authorities, devote and are loyal to the group more than the authorities particularly grouping for

quarrels which strongly affect inmate controls and rehabilitations because some cultures are troublesome to the prison administration and lead to unrest and damage to the official affairs.

*“...the subcultures created by inmates strongly affect the works of the authorities because inmates will never obey the authorities and disciplines and more troublesome rehabilitations ...”*

*a prison authority,age:51*

*“...It creates chaos in the prison and difficult to rehabilitations because these inmates are stubborn, difficult to administrate and repeatedly violate disciplines...”*

*a prison authority,age:40*

*“...Subcultures are strongly affecting because of controlling large number of inmates while the number of the authorities are few. When they do not achieve what they want or claim; they will group to protest, and create chaos. Disintegration without force is unlikely. When force is imposed, it is against human rights, and administration. Then their rehabilitation would be so difficult...”*

*a prison authority,age:57*

## **ISSUE 8 Will Inmate Subculture Happen in Every Prison, and Why?**

***Group 1: Most authorities agree that inmate subcultures resist prison rules and regulations found in every prison*** - due to different demography of inmates and assembled in the same place but just more or less will rely on many factors such as the behaviors of the authorities, controls, and administrative policy and so on; are common of humans in prison community. Prison is one of the key social units. So, any inmate subcultures are not accepted as uncommon.

*“...inmate subcultures appear in every prison since the different demography of the inmates assembled in the same place, subject to pressure, and stress which create relations system, learning and grouping acceptable to themselves on set of regulations, and values. The group subcultures are different from outside*

*societies. The prison society affects inmate's prisonization. Because of their long-stay, behaviors, antisocial values, and criminal habits would be mutually passed on... ”*

*a prison authority, age:47*

*“...Because each prison cannot control inmates who are stubborn and disciplinary recidivism; the stubborn will be dispersed to other prisons and allowing them to build their influences in other prison...”*

*a prison authority, age:43*

*“...Because most inmates admitted into prison violate laws or sets of regulation from outside societies...”*

*a prison authority, age:39*

***Group 2: Few prison authorities disagree that inmate subcultures are against rules and regulation appeared in every prison*** – creating inmate subcultures relies on prison culture and prison type. Some prison or some zones are evidently separated such as zone of sick and inform inmates, zones of vocational training and zone to control inmates of disciplinary violation and so on.

## **ISSUE 9 Guides to Prevent and to Solve Problems of Creating Inmate Subculture**

First, it need to clear that human is social, needs to have social acceptance, and fears loneliness. Prisons cannot thus prohibit inmates to group because inmate grouping comes from prolong detention. It differently affecting because values and antisocial were transferred. Therefore, prisons must understand the nature and inmate social impacts affecting prisonization and prison lifestyle. The prison authorities need classification of inmates with studying inmate behaviors. It reflects the culture, values, inmate belief in each case to set guides for rehabilitation in corresponded to the needs of inmates including fair controls, to create motivation to abide in regulations and to classify inmates by offense to prevent mutual behavioral conveyance. Guides of prevention and solution as below:

1. Prisons should balance the inmate groups for investigating inmate behaviors and divide or classify different behaviors to find guides for rehabilitation and prevention of offending.

2. Isolate inmate leader, disintegrate inmate groups and separate influential leaders by not allowing large size grouping but minimize the group.

3. Separate prisons; construct new prisons to treat stubborn inmates against the prison administration.

4. The prison authorities must be impartially treat inmates, free from discrimination, create fair and just equality among inmates and supervise inmate living considerately and appropriately.

5. The prison authorities must abide by official regulations and obligations directly.

6. Design and construct new prisons to meet inmate treatments.

7. Add more authority forces.

8. Organize continuous activities such as music, sports and shows and separate inmates from their own group to join common activities with other groups.

9. Create clear and concise understanding with inmates that it is safe and so on and it is not necessary to group or to perform any acts.

10. Increase punishment to the wrong subculture formulators who create problems with official affairs.

If care later on.

## **CHAPTER VI**

### **DISCUSSIONS**

The discussions on a study of “Factors Influencing the Subcultural Behaviors of Inmates in Prisons” are aimed to respond to the investigation on the inmate subculture in the areas of prison argot, symbolization, violation of the prison rules and grouping by offense; factors affecting the inmate subculture; and the inmate subculture models in the prisons in Thailand. Discussions by objectives are as below.

#### **6.1 The Inmate Subculture in the Areas of Prison Argot, Symbolization, Violation of the Prison Rules and Grouping by Offense**

The discussions on the first objectives are to focus on explaining inmate subcultures and it is found that experts, administrator and authorities had coherent opinions on the meaning of inmate subcultures that it is to follow the values of inmates assembled in prison and likely antisocial or violating norms in prison targeted on building social status, and dominance over inmates and bargaining power with the authorities. The study reflects that not all inmates express inmate subcultures created in the prison but differently more or less express them. This issue connects entering their affiliated groups or homes due to the differences of the unique prison environments either with freedom restraints, convenience ever received, family isolation and outside societies which are parts driving them to seek their spiritual attachment in order to replace what they have lost. It is corresponded with the explanation of creating inmate subcultures conceptualized by Sykes denoting that inmates within the same situation – isolation from outside societies allowing them to develop an interrelation system. There is specific group communication which most grouping by the same domicile or origin and calls it “home” to replace a positive meaning as the source of affection, warmth, safety and the center of all members. In

their grouping, all members are similar to the family members who will spend their lives together happily and with good interrelation. The motivation driving inmates to group is for the response to their needs and the group needs. It is corresponded with Maslow's Hierarchy of Needs which explains human needs. Inmates are also a group of humans in societies who have needs not differed from people outside prison regarding the four means of basic need, safety and security needs from threats by other inmates who are influential or big guys in prison. They also long for love and belongingness needs for friends, whom they can speak to, sharing their miseries which make them feel they are not isolated, lonely and abandoned.

This study has been focused on some of the inmate grouping which is not only responding their basic needs, safety, and being part of the group but also more needs and that is the needs of others seeing their values, self-pride and esteem from others. This is coherent with the 4<sup>th</sup> hierarchy by Maslow's, which are the needs of prestige and honor or esteem needs. These inmates hunt fame, recognition and dominance over others because they are pressured by rules and regulations, rigid obligations from prison. Besides, the prison community is the hub of gangs in lawbreaking before and they are inclined to break the prison's rules and regulations. It is corresponded with the concept of Durkheim (1951) believing that humans have prior disposition to commit crimes, whenever the social control mechanism is weak. The study finds that inmates seeking power and gains in prison must gather the large number of members. They must have monetary power to supervise their group members for their wellbeing. The study also finds that values and belief they adhered to among inmates are "more money more acceptance in prison". Therefore, the group leaders must be able solve the problems for inmate under their supervision; then they will be recognized to play the status and roles of leaders or in their argot, it is called "home leader". At the meantime, inmates as the group members must have loyalty to their group leaders and all members in return. It reflects the quantitative data that most inmates value and believe, "inmates in the group must have the same idea and belief else they cannot not coexist in the group", and "the group loyalty is ultimate"

The roles and duties of the home leaders or leaders are to seek ways to respond to the basic needs, and safety for their members. Leaders with bargaining power must assemble group members larger than other groups. So, economic status

and finance of the group play important part in the prison life. Grouping to target social status, power, group identity and reciprocal assistance is mostly found with breaking set of regulations or the prison norms and code of conducts for majority. It is corresponded with the concept of inmate classifications studied by Nattee Jitsawang (1997) who classified inmates into many groups containing the influential group who exercises power and accumulates hooligan subordinates. This group troubles the prison by being the master of gambling or the taxi group. Its members are inmates isolated by relatives without visits which make them run short of money for spending in the prison. They turn to hired men for the rich. The taxi will do everything like buying things, washing clothes, massage, cleaning toilets and the strong ones accept hiring to be samurai to beat other inmates and so on.

The quantitative and qualitative results of studying the inmate subculture on prison argot, symbolization, violation of the prison rules and grouping by offense including data from inquiring experts, questionnaires conducted with inmates, interviews conducted with the prison administrators, the authorities and the home leaders revealed that all data are coherent. The majority agree that using prison argot, creating symbolization by physical tattooing and grouping to break the prison rules are the prison subcultures. However, grouping by offense is partially agreed by some experts, the authorities and the home leaders though inmates are convicted with the same offense but they have the same prisonization. It is not necessary that inmates of the same offense will group to create their unique subculture in each case because there are many factors beside the same cases which affect creating their subcultures such as inmate backgrounds, aims of grouping, affiliated in gangs before imprisonment and so on. However, inmates convicted of the same case are characterized by the same habits and preferences. Details of the subculture in each aspect are found as below.

### **Prison Argot as Subculture**

Specific language in prison is called the prison argot” which is a subculture in prison community like other minor grouping in society where they have their own specific language such as the jargon of van-boys (young motorists), youth slangs and so on. Prison is another community with regulation and rules, relation model, lifestyle, culture and prison argot. Vernacular in prison are phrases which

outsiders are unfamiliar or they are vocabularies similar to the outside societies but having different meaning. It could be said that life in prison has its own language unbound in other places or in other individual groups. All experts coherently comment, “*Creating specific language is a subculture which inmates communicate among their group members.*” In interviewing the home leaders; all accepted that conversations among inmates are their own language and all members must learn the meaning. So, new inmates or the authorities might not understand the meaning of within-group communication if they are without experiences because slangs in prison exist for long time. Since the past, there were oral languages and body languages. But, the prison argot in the past was differed from today. Each word was difficult to pronounce and uncommon for common people to understand. They were communicated among old prisoners caged in the “old cell”. Youth gangs learned them from the probation institutions. If inmates were not in their groups, they are unable to understand their meaning of such communication. In interviewing a home leader imprisoned for 10 years, he has been in an old prison around 40 years back and learned this old prison argot; he said he could remember some argot and at present none use them. For example, “*Sai Mor Mor Moer*” means “*The Master is watching, now*”

At present, the prison slangs are vocabularies which outsiders mean other things but they are taken for communication in prison for specific meaning in order to avoid the understanding of the authorities. Results of the quantitative studies through questionnaire revealed that if the authorities know the meaning of the prison argot; they will be changed. This is corresponded with the interviews conducted with the home leaders and the authorities who explain that the prison slang is like a secret code to violate the prison disciplines with severe punishment. In interviews conducted with the OROS gang, its members explain that all these argots are learnt among the old members and the new members.

In addition, data both from the interviews conducted with the home leaders and from the questionnaire conducted with inmates but also from the narration of the prison in order to reflect the prison life where there is exit-entry of inmates such as “*the out-goers deceive the in-livers; the in-livers threaten the new-comers*”. Meaning, the inmate friends who are leaving the prison will enliven the other inmate friends that they will return and visit them but never show themselves after stepping out the prison

walls. At the meantime, those who stay will threaten or make new inmates fear for the purpose of avoiding conflicts among themselves or the argot of “*after clearing ends but slaps both*”. Meaning, when there is quarrel among two groups when both home leaders have to interfere to find who is false and the false must apologize the other party; but if none accept then both will face punishment. This study reflects the prison argot is more verbal language than body language which is used within group communication to differentiate from the other groups and allows outsiders and the authorities do not understand the real meaning of their communication. The prison argot comes from specific rules and regulations in prison and words formulated by inmates to explain the meaning of things along with the relationship with their prison lives in order to communicate among group members. But mostly, ***the language used in specifically communicating or the slang formulated, is the tool to violate the prison rules and for avoiding being caught by the authorities.*** The verbal language, in particular, helps conveying inmate cultures from batches to batches either directly and indirectly which is self-learning and learning through peer group. The quantitative questionnaire disclosed that 92.8% use prison argot. 76.8% learnt from friends and 22.1% learn by themselves. It is the specific language found in every prison community around the world. Foreign studies conducted by Tomer Einat et, al., (2000) on “Prison Argot: a case study in Israel” contends that the prison argot reflects the norms and values of inmate subcultures in the Israeli prisons.

Words indicating relations in prison which classify interrelations among inmates such as “*Big Guy*”, “*Big Home*” or “*Gang*” are words used in calling inmates who group for owning influence or creating negotiation power in prison. They start to “*to build home and to form a gang*”. A group might have 30-40 members with the “home leader” as the gang leader. Some home might have the prison authorities to support. Inmate group in each home or gang feels having affiliation and being safeguarded by the gang members. Conflicting with a gang member might mean conflicting with the whole gang members.

The words related to rules and regulations or words sarcastic among inmates within prison. For example, “*Karn Khang Soi*” means single imprisonment, which is called the cell to detain the disciplinary offender having seriously offended. “*Games*” mean being caught by the prison authority that an inmate offends. A “*U-turn*

*Wife*” means an inmate whose wife outside the prison abandons him because of her husband is imprisoned. “*Don*” means eating. “*Puak Pan*” means a liar among inmates such as spinning new to have a pardon and such news might be just for enjoyment. “*Puak Tam Pee*” means inmates sentenced less than a year imprisonment. “*Puak Sam Sark*” means recidivism or many-times exit-entry into prison. “*Yod Loy*” means an inmate who does not have to attend routine works or who might be prestigious or inmates facing health problems.

### **Symbolization as Subculture**

Inmates subject in the prison rules and regulations without exit to relieve are mostly found that symbolizing by tattooing on the body is one of the exits. It is a subculture which reflects meanings through tattoo, for example, date of imprisonment, name of the lover, tattoo of tear-drop and so on. Tattoo can be symbolized a group or gang which is communicated of having a group or the same group members within prison. It is corresponded with the study of Job of Habit Development System, Office of Research and Corrections System development (2005) on “Criminal Gang: a case of property crime gang”. The results show that when inmates assemble in prison or inmate community with restrict freedom and subject to sets of regulation, repetitive atmosphere, environment and daily life within a narrow world where they have to tolerate for months to years. They are distant from relatives, families which make them desolate, sad, lonely, stressful, hatred and antisocial. When they have free time, they will think to do something such as tattooing, and inlaying pearl. They reason that it is for beauty, remind, life sarcasm, need of smartness, to be like other friends in group. They might have too much free time and illegally involve in tattooing for serve their will without being reserved. It becomes label which is implanted in them till life. It is a deviance deadly for themselves. It is coherent with study of Alicia T. Rozycki Lozano et al., (2007) on “Inmate Tattoo as Life Reflection of the Criminal in Prison.” They find that inmates with tattoos outside dress (evidently seen) and the design of antisocial tattoos have high risk of recidivism than the other group and chancing to violate the prison disciplines more than other inmates without tattoos or with common tattoos.

### **Grouping to Violate Prison Rules as Subculture**

Generally, the grouping to violate the prison rules is not different from grouping to lawbreaking of the criminals because it is the grouping of some inmates who seek gains, influence and negotiation power. Some case is used by inmate group as a tool to offend in order to exchange some gains. It is coherent with the subculture theory which maintains that criminal behaviors come from values and belief of the group or the gang the youth are members (Cohen, 1955; Miller 1958; Cloward & Ohlin, 1960).

Here, the home leaders play the leadership roles and important part to create values and the group activities leading to violate the prison rules. It is corresponded with the data collected with inmates on their adhered values, which are if weakness is found they will be victimized, more money more acceptance in prison, the longer imprisonment term the more survival learning, no promotion of doing good but promotion for doing bad, the group members must have the same idea and belief else it is difficult to co-exist, only the strong survive prison, group loyalty is ultimate, gambling is one of the activities to earn income of an inmate, enjoyment, colorfulness and not boring. It is corresponded with the study of Julian Roebuck (1963) who classifies inmates by the subculture theory into 3 types, i.e. 1) the subculture of stealing, 2) the inmate subculture, and 3) the subculture of rules-oriented. They are dominated by the group values and led to different behaviors. The responsive reactions to the unexpected change for the prison life are different from the outsiders. It displays resistance to the absolute power of the prison.

Violating the prison rules and regulations come from the distorted values on prioritizing “money” more than anything else because the money is the more acceptance in prison. Gambling is also an activity to raise income and enjoyment with colorfulness and not boring. It is the key symbol of the subculture based on the Albert’s Cohen’s subculture theory which contains 6 factors, i.e. 1) non-utilitarian, 2) malice, 3) negativism, 4) versatility, 5) short-run hedonism, and 6) group autonomy. So, grouping of some inmate group is to seek gains and power to create subculture as such leading to disciplinary violation which creates problems to the prison administration.

### **Grouping by Offense as Subculture**

The study revealed that the experts, the prison authorities and interviews conducted with inmates admit that by any offense, inmates can group because normally inmate grouping is not depended on offense but to help each other but inmate by each case might have the same habits or with some similarity, such as dressing and preference. For example, criminals against body may favor weapons and violence and so on. Therefore, it is not corresponded with the study of Julian Roebuck (1963) who classifies inmates by the subculture theory into 3 types, i.e. 1) the subculture of stealing, 2) the inmate subculture, and 3) the subculture of rules-oriented. They are dominated by values and led to different behaviors. They can share experiences among group members which is more important than the behavior specifically having latent subculture.

## **6.2 Factors Influencing the Inmate Subcultures**

There are eight variables from the three criminological theories involving Differential Association Theory, Labeling Theory, and Subculture Theory. They are 1) definition of offense, 2) duration of grouping, 3) intensity of group relation, 4) labeled by family, 5) labeled by social, 6) label by the authorities, 7) values and belief within group, and 8) status and role within group. The results of multiple regression analysis in predicting inmate subcultures with eight variables displayed that all of them can predict at 17.0% but their impacts on the four aspects of inmate subcultures are relatively low.

The variables from the differential association theory influencing the inmate subcultures are the definition of offense and the intensity of group relation regarding the prison argot, symbolization, and violation of prison rules. They have the same direction of relationship with the inmate subculture except the variable of duration of grouping which has reverse variation with all aspects of the inmate subculture. The intensity of group relation has reverse variation with the variables of grouping by offense. The findings contradict Sutherland's differential association theory regarding the variable of duration in grouping because theoretically learning criminal behavior is differed by frequency, longevity of association. On the other

hand, the variable of definition of offense and the intensity of group relation comply with the theory because humans become lawbreakers on account of there are the conditions to favoring lawbreaking more than the conditions of not breaking laws.

The variables from the labeling theory involve labeled by family, labeled by social and labeled by the authorities have influences over the inmate subcultures. It is found that all variables have the same direction of influence over the inmate subcultures of symbolization and grouping by offense. Meaning, the more on being labeled, the level of illegal tattooing will be higher and drives inmates to group with those with the same offense more. On the contrary, more labeled by family and by social; inmates use less prison argot. And if there is more labeled by social; they will less violate laws.

The variables of the subculture theory involve status and roles within group and the values and belief within group have influences over the inmate subculture. It is found that the status and role within group have influences over the inmate subcultures in all aspects but they are the negative relationship. Meaning, the more status and roles they are recognized to be the group/home leaders; the less they express their inmate subcultures. It is corresponded with interviews conducted with inmates that the home leaders supervise rather than doing it themselves in order to prevent zone transferring or disallow the authorities to realize that they are the home leaders. Those behaving influentially will be on watched. Also, the values and belief within group have the same direction of influence with all aspects of the inmate subculture. Meaning, the stronger adherence to values and belief within group, there is also greater expression of inmate subcultures regarding prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense.

Upon testing the relationship between personal data of age during the first offense, offense frequency and case types with the influence of predicting the four aspects of the inmate subcultures, it is found that the eight variables have influences over the inmate subcultures by minor change. The influences are also increased and decreased. The first variable is the different age at first offense. The inmates with age younger than 30 years old at first offense can less predict the subculture of symbolization but the inmates with older than 30 years old at first offense can better predict the subculture of symbolization. On the contrary, it is also found that both

groups with the age younger than 30 years and inmates with older than 30 years can predict inmate subculture regarding the violation of prison rules and grouping by offense.

The results of offense frequency revealed that it can less predict the subculture of the prison argot and symbolization with the group of at first offense but can better predict inmates offend more than twice. At the meantime, it is found that the offense frequency can better predict the inmate subculture regarding the violation of prison rules and grouping by offense, which is the group of first time offenders and the group of more than twice offenses.

It is found with the case type that it can less predict the inmate subcultures only on the prison argot with the group offending narcotics but it can better predict with the other groups of other offenses. On the contrary, with the variables of grouping by offense it can better predict the inmate subculture of narcotics offense but it can less predict the inmate subculture of the group offending narcotics. At the meantime, the narcotics offense and other case of offenses can better predict the inmate subcultures on the symbolization and the violation of prison rules.

It is concluded that anyone within any cultures will follow that culture and incline to comply with other groups in societies. They are the consequences of the previous learning and training either knowingly and unknowingly. It showed that the cultures influencing the perception and human behaviors by excluding age at first offense, offense frequency and case type. They are different from the study of James Garofalo and Richard D. Clark (1985) who study, "Inmate Subcultures in Prison" and by test, find that the age most affects the adherence to culture among inmates with middle age and would be lessened when their ages grow older. The average of the value adherence is the least level in the subculture among inmates younger than 20 years during the four phases of testing. Other variables of employment, education, race and marital status have no any influences.

### 6.3 The Inmate Subculture Models in Thailand

To understand the inmate subculture in each aspect links to grouping by the subculture of different specific group in prison. Grouping by different target, group size and group structure differently affect group cultures as follows.

#### Grouping (home) within prison

Grouping in prison or known as “Home” is found nationwide because the prison community detains the large number of inmates with differences. Consequently, there is individual grouping from their social backgrounds to help safeguard each other. Each prison contains different homes, different size, different areas and different inmate numbers. Most inmates have their homes except the elder inmates and the “leak” (mental disorder) who stay alone.

Most “home” in every prison is called by the inmate domiciles. Inmates in the prisons in Bangkok and its premises call their home by zones such as Bang Fang Thon, Ban Pathum, Ban Bangkhen. Inmates from other areas will group by their provinces. At the meantime, inmates in prisons in upcountry are local and inmates from other provinces will group by their districts, and sub-districts of those provinces such as in Central Prison of Rayong Province will call their home Ban Khai, Ban Ple and so on. On the contrary, inmates transferred from other regions or by previous prisons will call their home such as Ban Lao is coming from northeastern region. Ban Bangkwang associates inmates transferred from Central Prison of Bangkwang to be grouped into a home and so on.



**Figure 6.1** Illustration of grouping or home in each zone in prison

### **Size of Prison Group**

The group size or the member began from small Home with to more than 5 members unto 100 members and the size is depended on many factors which differentiate it and contain:-

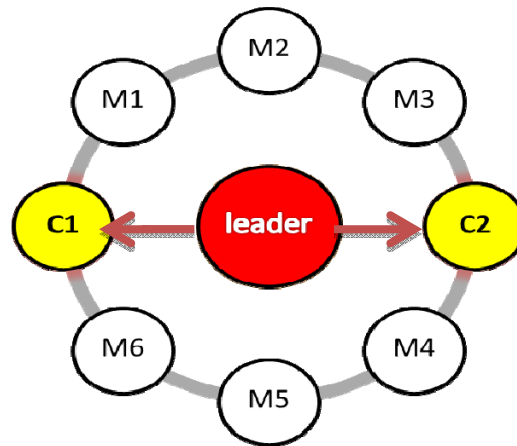
1. Types of prison are the opened prison and the closed prison. If being the opened prison, it is where inmates could enter and exit all the time. Most are the prisons empowered to control inmates with short-term imprisonment. There is supervision during their trials and there is rotation of exit-entry among members since inmates during trial could submit a bail or when the court rules and might have max imprisonment and might be transferred to other prisons with max supervision power. At the meantime, the closed prison is the prison to meet inmates transferred from other prisons and usually from the prison supervising the max-punishment inmates or max prison to control inmates with influence or conducts problematic to the prison.

2. Zoning in prison: if it were the single zone or old prison built long time ago is characterized with physicality improper to facilitate the classification or zoning for supervision. Most are small prisons and there are few zoning to meet large number of inmates. There are unlikely large homes and usually just a home of the local or local boss. Others are small homes specific for each group coming from the same domicile or a home of ever acquainted by inmates before.

3. The zone sizes in the prison: the zone size and number of inmates in each zone also affects the prison grouping because the members group in the same area within the zone for common activities such as grouping for meal, sitting for leisure in any areas of their zones. Therefore, if the zone is small but the home size is large, they would be divided into 3-5 members a group for convenience and expedition of common activities within their homes.

### **Structure of Prison Grouping**

By studying the nature of inmate grouping; its structure of grouping in prison could be explained as below



**Figure 6.2** The structure of within a group of each home

The structure of prison group of each home or every gang would specify status within the home and duties as an organizational administration system structured with chain of command into 3 levels, i.e.

- **Leader** is an inmate positioned as the group chief with duty to supervise the members and the members admire him to be the leader. The members respect him and he plays the most important role with power of decision-making in all things on their existence, safety and keeping peace and order within the group. He has the power to negotiate with other homes when problems arise among members even from small conflicts until the interest of the group including taking responsibility in the case of the members create problems or violate other home members.

- **Consultant** is an inmate doing the duty to help the leader to supervise members within the home. Most are older than other members in the group (elders) respected person, good demeanor, a consultant and a reporter to the leader or decides solving the problem if the leader is away. And if the leader is transferred to another zone or to other prison; this position would replace the leader to prevent the group/home dissolution.

- **Members** are inmates under the supervision of the home, playing roles, being assigned by the leader and most assignments were cooking, washing clothes, washing plates, brewing coffee, queuing to buy goods and reserving spaces and so on.

**The subculture model afflicting the prison administration** – data from both interviewing the prison authorities and inmates are relatives that the culture focusing exploitations and violation of the prison regulations such as mobile phone

smuggling, trafficking, gambling and blackmails and so on to earn income in order to supervise members and to create negotiation power with other homes and the authorities to ease their prison lives and most subculture models are found among three (3) major groups, i.e.

***1. Early adult inmates or inmates with offence records during youth and experienced the Probation and Protection Institution or the Training School for Children and Youth***

On account of this inmate group was growing to adulthood, the influence of the friend group was important and forming a gang in prison among members who knew each other outside prison. They were in the same gang as before or knew each other since the Probation and Protection Institution during their offence at young age such as the OROS gang which is influential in Thonburi area and was the large group in prison with hundred of members. It was the prison group among members knowing each other from Ban Ubekkha. The firmness within group members was stronger than other prison groups and symbolized the gang with tattoo of OROS gang on their hands. Or the Vong Vian Yai gang would have the letter “V” on their hands since they are very apparent. Such culture would be inherited from batch to batches

The subculture within the group reflects the members’ behavior favoring violence, risk, temperate, quarrelsomeness and illegally tattooing in the prison. There are tattoos on the whole body, face, head and such tattoo was done since being confined in the Probation and Protection Institution and continue tattooing until the moment where there is no place for tattoo. They have records of often violating disciplines and are degraded to the worse class and the worst class.

The early adult inmate group is mostly leaders or big brother or respected persons and not necessary to have good economic status but able to supervise peace and order and able to address problems because this kind of gangs group likely poor members and their relatives do not deposit large amount of money. The gang existence earns from collecting protection racket, exhortation or hire for debt collection in prison and so on or called “samurai”.

## ***2. Recidivists, repetitive offenders and body or facial tattoo***

Inmates with tattoo on the whole body or on the unexposed part of the body are mostly recidivists or more than five times. There are likely traffickers and theft sentenced to short-term imprisonment. They often enter and exit all the time. Upon dismissal, they are re-arrested and admitted into the prison and unable to spend normal life in society especially during daytime when other people in societies could not clearly see their face since outsiders fear and police watch for arrest this group of people all the time because they are labeled with their tattoos. They have to spend their lives during night time. Most meet rejection from their families. They are inmates without relatives and they humiliate their lives with tattoos. On their dismissal, they could not apply for jobs and have to enter permanent deviant behavior as in the labeling theory which turns them to become habitual criminals.

In prison, they group themselves because other groups unlikely accept this group because they often create problems, breaking the prison regulations, the worse or the worst class inmates because of their recidivism. Upon admission, they are reduced to the worse class inmates and if they violate regulations they are reduced to the worst class. This group of inmate felt they have nothing to lose. So, they are hired to offend for their expenses in prison or being accepted in to group to be assigned to be the group guards.

## ***3. Inmates with influence and financial status especially big traffickers***

This group of inmates is mostly convicted of trafficking on being the major distributors, producers in importing or exporting narcotics with good financial status, and good dresses. Their grouping is to create influence in prison and exploiting money to buy everything. They could assemble large group of members to seek negotiation power with other prison groups or with the prison authorities or misbehave to seek gains in prison, smuggle mobile phones in to prison, narcotic networks with outsiders, open gambling in prison, and so on. They earn immense amount of money to enable them supervising the living of their members. Most leaders would not show themselves as “home leader” but demand other to play their leader’s roles to prevent being transferred to other zones or to other prisons. Being the influential inmates and

upon being caught on offence, it did not reach the real offenders because there are scapegoats to act for them.

In summary, the study of subculture of inmates in Thai prisons has integrated models between adopting subculture adhered from outside prison in to the prison under the perspectives of the importation theory and the subculture creation of their own group under the stressful environment in prison under the perspective of the deprivation theory. Their grouping is under the perspective of the importation theory characterized in the young adult inmate group who has been admitted in the Probation and Protection Institution before or in the Training Center for Child and Youth. Most have been under the gang group before since they have been outside the prison during young. The inmate group of the trafficking cases is mostly influential and criminal network with values to seek gains with wrong method in violating the social norms. So, there is the group subculture favoring to violating the social norms before, which is consistent to the study on the subculture of inmates in Holland conducted by M. Grapendal (1990) who supports the adoption of the importation model. Similarly, the subculture is created for themselves under the oppressed environment in prison under the deprivation theory especially the inmate group who has tattooed in the whole body and face. By reason this inmate group members are recidivists and habitual offenders and upon being labeled with prison and resisted by outside societies and are excluded from their groups which pushed out these inmate subculture of violence-oriented.

## **CHAPTER VII**

### **CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS**

A study of “Factors Influencing the Subcultural Behaviors of Inmates in Prisons” was a mixed method with the objectives to respond to the investigation on the inmate subculture in the areas of prison argot, symbolization, violation of the prison rules and grouping by offense; factors affecting the inmate subculture; and the inmate subculture models in the prisons in Thailand. In the quantitative approach, there were 15 experts to respond a checklist to confirm the inmate subculture and using a questionnaire for data collection conducted with 400 inmates detained in the five central prisons who was authorized to control inmates sentenced more than 30 years. Sets of questionnaire returned at 100% to serve the objective of studying factors influencing inmate subcultures. On the other hand, the qualitative approach was designed to explain inmate grouping and inmate subcultures of prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense including the inmate subculture models in the prisons in Thailand. In-depth interviews were applied and conducted with 10 home leaders, and 20 prison administrators and the prison authorities in order to add data collected from the qualitative approach was to better perfect the study. Results revealed as below.

#### **7.1 Inmate Backgrounds**

Most inmates were currently 31-40 years old and 21-30 years old were during their first offense. They had primary and junior secondary levels. They were single but some had offense records during their youth. But most inmates committed their first time offense and became inmates of narcotics offense. Few affiliated in gang or criminal organization before conviction, which were youth gangs and some joined the criminal organizations.

It was found during in the prison that most inmates had been visited by relatives. Inmates were rejected in job applications for more than once because they were found out they had been imprisoned before but most were not barred from the community activity involvement. Due to most inmates committed offense for the first time and were not yet dismissed to the outside communities; such data reflected they were rejected on their job application in many workplaces. And if they were rejected by their communities they will commit recidivism.

## **7.2 Data of Grouping**

The study found that most inmates grouped for not more than a year and their members were not more than 10 inmates a group. They grouped by satisfaction followed by grouping by domicile or by previous acquaintance. On the other hand, grouping by offense was little only.

Inmates playing roles were few but most were the home embers. Most grouping to violate the prison norms had values and belief coherent with the group/home to support the violation of prison rules. Meaning, if inmates were found weak, they would be victimized, more money more acceptance in prison, the longer imprisonment term the more survival learning, no promotion of doing good but promotion for doing bad, the group members must have the same idea and belief else it is difficult to co-exist, only the strong survive prison, group loyalty is ultimate, gambling is one of the activities to earn income of an inmate, enjoyment, colorfulness and not boring.

## **7.3 The Four (4) Aspects of the Inmate Subculture Contained 1) Prison Argot, 2) Symbolization, 3) Violation of the Prison Rules and 4) Grouping by Offense**

**7.3.1 Prison Argot:** it was the formulation of specific language which was a subculture for communication among the group members. The prison argot of the

slang formulated was a tool to violate the prison rules and to avoid checking from the prison authorities. Verbal communication, in particular, helped convey inmate cultures from batches to batches for its continuity. It had been conveyed directly and indirectly through self-learning and through friends. The quantitative data showed that most inmates used argot within group members. Learning their meanings came from learning from friends rather than self-learning.

**7.3.2 Symbolization:** inmates detained under the prison rules and regulations without relief were mostly found creating symbolization on their bodies like tattoo as an exit. It was an inmate subculture reflecting through tattoos such as the date of imprisonment, the name of lover, the design of tear-drops and so on. Their tattoos were also symbolized their gang and communication within group members in prison.

**7.3.3 Violation of Prison Rules:** it came from the home leaders who emphasized to create values and the group activities and led to violation of the prison rule. It was the misled values to prioritize “money” than other things because they believed that more money gained more acceptances in prison. Consequently, there was inmate grouping to seek gains and power to create such subculture and it led to violation of disciplines which troubled the prison administration.

**7.3.4 Grouping by Offense:** this was least found since in general inmates of all cases could coexist but inmates of the same offense might have the same preference and habit only. Nevertheless, it had no impact to create the subculture by specific case.

## **7.4 The Influence in Predicting Each Aspect of Inmate Subculture Based on Differential Association Theory, Labeling Theory and Subculture Theory**

There were eight variables concluded from the three criminological theories involving Differential Association Theory, Labeling Theory, and Subculture Theory. They were definition of offense (DEF), duration of grouping (DUR), intensity of group relation (INT), labeled by family (FAM), labeled by social (SOC), label by the authorities (FUNC), values and belief within group (SUB), and status and role within group (STA). The results of multiple regression analysis in predicting inmate subcultures with eight variables displayed that their impacts on the four aspects of inmate subcultures are relatively low. The prison argot and grouping to violate the prison rules were at 18 % whereas the symbolization and grouping by offense were at 10% only.

Testing their relationship between inmate background, i.e. age during first offense, offense frequency and case type with the influences in predicting the four aspects of the inmate subcultures; it was found that:

**7.4.1 Ages at first offense:** results showed that the component models of the three theories could less predict the inmate subculture of prison argot in both groups and could lessen the prediction of symbolization among the inmates of the first-time offense who were younger than 30 years but could better the prediction of symbolization among the inmates of the first-time offense who were older than 30 years. At the meantime, it was found that the component models of the three theories could better predict the inmate subcultures of violating prison rules and grouping by offense in both groups ( younger than 30 years old and older than 30 years old).

**7.4.2 Offense Frequency:** results showed that the component models of the three theories could lessen predict the inmate subcultures of the prison argot and symbolization among inmate of the first-time offense but better predict inmates committed more than twice. At the same time, it could better predict the inmate

subcultures of violating the prison rules and grouping by offense among inmates of the first-time offense and inmates committing offense more than twice.

**7.4.3 Case Type:** results showed that the component models of the three theories could less predict the inmate subcultures of the prison argot with the inmates of drug conviction but better predict with the inmates charged with other cases. On the contrary, grouping by offense could better predict inmates of drug abuse but could less predict the inmates of other cases. At the meantime, the component models of the three theories could better predict the inmate subcultures of symbolization and violation of prison rules with the inmates of drug conviction and the inmates charged with other cases.

It reflected that the age during the first-time offense, offense frequency, and case type affected the inmate subcultures on violating the prison rules, grouping by offense and symbolization but did not affect the prison argot.

## **7.5 The Inmate Subculture Models in Thailand**

In summary, the inmate subculture models in Thailand are the mixed model between adopting the subculture adhered from outside prison based on the Importation

Theory and the subculture under the oppression of the prison environment based on the Deprivation Theory. Regarding grouping by adoption based on the Importation Theory was among the group of the youth inmates who were detained in the Probation Institutions before or from the Child and Youth Training Center. And, most of them affiliated in gangs outside prison during their youth age. However, grouping of inmates in drug trafficking and most were the influential group and the criminal organization net work who had values of seeking gains through violating the norms. Finally, there was the group subculture to previously violate the social norms.

To understand the inmate subculture in each aspect differently links to grouping by the subculture of different specific group in prison.

### Grouping (home) within prison

Grouping in prison or known as “Home” is found nationwide because the prison community detains the large number of inmates with differences. Consequently, there is individual grouping from their social backgrounds to help safeguard each other. Each prison contains different homes, different size, different areas and different inmate numbers. Most inmates have their homes except the elder inmates and the “leak” (mental disorder) who stay alone.

### Size of Prison Group

The group size or the member began from small Homes with to more than 5 members unto 100 members and the size is depended on many factors which contained the prison types and that were prison zoning, and areas size in prison.

### Structure of Prison Group

The structure of prison group of each home or every gang would specify status within the home and duties as an organizational administration system structured with chain of command into 3 levels, i.e. first, **leader** was an inmate positioned as the group chief with duty to supervise the members and the members admire him to be the leader. The members respected him and he plays the most important role with power of decision-making in all things on their existence, safety and keeping peace and order within the group. He had the power to negotiate with other homes when problems arose among members even from small conflicts until the interest of the group including taking responsibility in the case of the members create problems or violate other home members. Second, **consultant** was an inmate doing the duty to help the leader to supervise members within the home. Most were older than other members in the group (elders) respected person, good demeanor, a consultant and a reporter to the leader or decides solving the problem if the leader was away. And if the leader was transferred to another zone or to other prison; this position would replace the leader to prevent the group/home dissolution. And finally, **members** were inmates under the supervision of the home, playing roles, being assigned by the leader and most assignments were cooking, washing clothes, washing plates, brewing coffee, queuing to buy goods and reserving spaces and so on.

### *The subculture model afflicting the prison administration*

Data from both interviewing the prison authorities and inmates had the same opinion those inmate subcultures troubled the prison administration from the three groups of inmates, i.e.

1. Early adult inmates or inmates with offence records during youth and experienced the Probation and Protection Institution or the Training School for Children and Youth;
2. Recidivists, repetitive offenders and body or facial tattoo
3. Inmates with influence and financial status especially big traffickers

## **7.6 Recommendations**

The recommendations from the studies contained the academic recommendations, the policy recommendations, practical recommendations and the recommendations for further studies, i.e.

### ***7.6.1 The academic recommendations***

There are four (4) academic recommendations

- 1) There should be additional studies to model the evaluation pattern or the measurement forms in order to predict the inmate subculture particularly the violation of prison rules which troubles the prison administration.
- 2) Other subculture models should be investigated rather than the prison argot, symbolization, violation of prison rules and grouping by offense because the above findings there are interested diverse subcultures worth investigations.
- 3) Comparative studies should be conducted on the inmate subculture in Thailand and in abroad to be the knowledge and enable to be the data to further set ways to properly treat inmates.
- 4) Risk assessment should be conducted on inmate classification for better control in order to replace imprisonment by case or by punishment.

### ***7.6.2 The policy recommendations***

There are four (4) policy recommendations

1) The offices in the justice administration should be conscious on alternative to avoid imprisonment because there is the overcrowded crisis which created more violent subcultures from grouping for survival within the restrict resources and area.

2) There should be reconsider the personnel forces in line of command on control and rehabilitation in the Corrections Department for full supervision in order to avoid the persuasion to enter a group and become the tool for offense.

3) Constructing the max prison or single cell for influential inmates and inmates hunting gains in prison.

4) Terminate the temporal reprimand homes from the probation institutions because from the past if the centers of children and youth or the probation institutions cannot control the problematic youth and request reprimand home in prison; this will allow them to create their subcultures and trouble to the prison administration as well as permanent deviance.

### ***7.6.3 The practical recommendations***

There are five (5) practical recommendations

1) The prison should provide allowances sufficiently meet inmates in order to prevent grouping and enable to classify disadvantageous inmates who might be persuaded from the group to commit offense in order to exchange with safeguarding their stay in prison.

2) Periodically classify inmates to separate those often creating problematic behavior for the peacefulness of the majority.

3) The prison should support group activities which emphasize creativity.

4) The mental health centers should be established and allocated with personnel to listen and to counsel them for solving their problems in order to prevent them from grouping in order to mutually help each other which will lead to seeking gains.

5) Explore new innovation by emphasizing behavioral rehabilitation and developing programs to treat inmates adhering to the subculture of troubling prison.

#### ***7.6.4 Recommendations for further studies***

There are four (3) recommendations for further studies

1) Comparative studies on the inmate subcultures in Thailand and the ASEAN group prisons for exchanges information and to explore ways of cooperation about inmate rehabilitations.

2) The future studies should be conducted with woman inmates to compare their similarities and differences of the male inmate subcultures

3) The future studies should be conducted with the qualitative methodology to investigate case studies within the interested diverse groups to more apparently explain subcultures.

#### **7.7 Research Limitations**

Limitations in this study were the data collection particularly in the prison controlling male inmates but not covered the subculture in woman inmates. In association with the study of the male inmate subcultures while the researcher was a woman though working in the Corrections Department. But during interviewing, the prison authorities had to provide safety which might likely disable to access deeper information because inmate interviewees were convicted with max imprisonment punishment and endangering behavior which required safeguard during the interviewing. Some parts of data made inmates feared impacts their lives in prison. In addition, the researcher conducting interviews with the “home leaders” only but did not interview home members.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### THAI

- Correctional Academic Job, Office of Penology: Corrections Department. *The Thai Correctional System* (copy)
- Chatsiri Piyaphimolsiddhi (2005). *Applying SPSS for Data Analysis*. Department of Evaluation and Research, Faculty of Education: Taksin University
- Charnkanit Kritya Suriyamani. (2011). *Contemporary Criminological Theories and the Current Criminological Research*. 1<sup>st</sup> ed. Nonthaburi: Yin-Yang Printing
- Inmate Standards control Section, Office of Penology: Corrections Department. Standards Rate of Accommodation in Prison and Correctional Institutions, Nationwide. (copy)
- Louis Jampates. (1990). "Psychology of Motivation. Bangkok: Sammakkhii
- Nathee Jitsawang. (1985). The Study on Impacts of Prison Social System over Prisoners. Bangkok: Research of Social Welfare Department, Faculty of Social Welfare Sciences: Thammasart University
- Nathee Jitsawang. (1997). The Principles of Penology. Bangkok: Phibulsongkhon Foundation
- Office of Research and Correctional System Development, Rehabilitation System Development Job (2005). Criminal Gang: a case of gang of crime against property. Bangkok: Corrections Printing
- Plan Section: Corrections Department. Statistics of the Convicted Nationwide (copy)
- Pattana Puapattanakul. (1990). *A Study on Perspectives of Prison Personnel on Inmates: a case of super max prison in Bangkok*. Bangkok: Thammasart University
- Penological System Development Job, Office of Research and Correctional System Development. (2007). *Social Organization and the Basic Problems of Prison and Correctional Institutions*. Bangkok: Corrections Department Printing

- Prathern Mahakhan. (1986). *Tattooing and the Thai Youth Misbehavior*. Journal of Office of the Research Board of Thailand Year 27 Vol. 293 November 1986
- Prasert Mekmanee. (1980). *The Principles of Penology*. Bangkok: Borphit Printing Company Limited
- Phimphan Ratanawichian. (1997). *Factors Related to Inmate Tattoo*. Master Thesis of Arts, Department of Applied Sociology, School of Sociology and Humanity, Faculty of Social Science: Kasetsart University
- Research Center and Criminological Development: Correctional Department. (2005). *Standardizing Prison and the Effectiveness of the Correctional Affairs*. Bangkok: Borphit Printing Company Limited
- (2006). *Backgrounds of the Professional Criminal Life*. Bangkok: Borphit Printing Company Limited
- (2007). *Inmate Tattoos...Problems of Social Adaptation and Acceptance*. Office of Research and Correctional System Development: Correctional Department: Borphit Printing Company Limited
- Suluck Sriburi and Thaweewong Sriburi. (1994). *Tattoos Found in Central Thailand*. Journal of Office of the Research Board of Thailand Vol. 1 , January-June 1994
- Suphang Janthavanich. (1999). *Data Analysis in Qualitative Research*. Bangkok: Chulalongkorn University Printing
- Suphang Janthavanich. (2011). *Data Analysis in Qualitative Research*. 19<sup>th</sup> ed. Bangkok: Chulalongkorn University Book Center
- Sypoj Suddha. (1996). *Factors Leading Inmates to Informal Grouping: a case of Central Prison of Sumutprakan*. Master Thesis of Social Welfare Science. Faculty of Social Welfare Science: Hua Chiew Chalermphrakiat University

**INTERNATIONAL**

- Abraham Harold Maslow.(1954). *Motivation and Personality*. New York, NY: Harper. p. 236.
- Akers, Ronald L. (1994). *A Social Learning Theory of Crime*. . Los Angeles: Roxbury Publishing Company.
- Alderfer, Clayton P.(1969). *An Empirical Test of a New Theory of Human Needs; Organizational Behaviour and Human Performance*, volume 4, issue 2, pp. 142–175, May 1969
- Alicia T. Rozycki Lozano et al .(2007). *Prison Tattoos as a Reflection of the Criminal Lifestyle* , International Journal of Offender Therapy and Comparative Criminology ,first published on May 27, 2010
- Adwani, N. H. (1948). *Perspectives on adult crime and correction: A comparative study of adult prisoners and probationers*, 1st edition. New Delhi: Abhinav Publications.
- Becker, H. 1963 (revised 1973). *Outsiders*. New York: Free Press, p. 9.
- Bowker, L. (1982). *Corrections: the Science and the Arts*. New York: MacMillan Publishing.
- Bary C. Feld .(1981). *A Comparative Analysis of Organizational Structure and Inmate*. *Crime & Delinquency*, July 1, 1981
- Carney, L. P. (1974). *Introduction to Correctional Science*, New York: McGraw Hill.
- Christopher P Krebs & Melanie Simmons.(2002). *Intraprison HIV transmission: an assessment of whether it occurs, how it occurs, and who is at risk*. *AID Education and Prevention*,14 Supplement B.53-64,2002, The Guilford Press.
- Clemmer, D. (1940 ; second edition 1958). *The Prison Community*, New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.
- Cloward, R. A. (1960). '*Social control in the prison*'. in R. A. Cloward et al. (eds.) *Theoretical Studies in Social Organization of the Prison*. New York: Social Science Research Council.

- Cloward, Richard A. and Lolyd E. Ohlin.(1960).*Delinquency and Opportunity : A Theory of Delinquency Gangs*. New York : Free Press.
- Cooley, Charles Horton .(1902).*Human Nature and the Social Order*. New York : Charles Scribner's Son.
- Cressey D. R. (1973). *Adult felons in prisons* , in L. Ohlin (ed) *Prisoners in America*, Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- Creswell, J. W.,(2009).*Research design: Qualitative, quantitative, and mixed methods approach* (3<sup>rd</sup> ed.). Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
- Creswell,J. W., & Plano Clark, .(2011). *Designing and Conducting Mixed Methods Research Second Edition*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
- Cohen, A. K. (1955). *Delinquent Boy: The Culture of the Gang*. Michigan, *The University of Michigan: Free Press*
- D B Ralinich; T Pitcher (1984). *Surviving in Corrections - A Guide for Corrections Professionals*, South First Street Springfield, IL United States of America
- Durkheim, Emile (1997) [1951]. *Suicide : a study in sociology*. The Free Press.
- Einat Tomer et al.(2000). *Inmate Argot as an Expression of Prison Subculture: The Israeli Case*, *The Prison Journal*, Vol.80 No.3,September 2000 p.309-325
- Eric F Bronson. (2006). *Medium Security Prisons and Inmate Subcultures : The "Normal Prison"* , *The Southwest Journal of Criminal Justice* Volume 3 No.2/2006
- Erving Goffman.(1961). *Asylums: Essays on the Social Situation of Mental Patients And Other Inmates*. New York
- Fox, V. (1972). *Introduction to Corrections*, Englewood Cliffs, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- Ferguson George F. *Statistical Analysis in Psychology and Education. 4th. ed.* Tokyo : McGraw-Hill Kogakusha, 1976.
- Frederic M. Thrasher.(1927). *The gang: A study of 1,313 gangs in Chicago*. University of Chicago Press
- Garfinkel Harold .(1956). *Conditions of successful degradation ceremonies*. *American Journal of Sociology* 61: 420-424, 1956
- Grapendaal M. .(1990). *The Inmate Subculture In Dutch Prisons*. *The British Journal of Criminology*, 30 (3): 341-357

- Haney, C. (2006). *The Wages of Prison Overcrowding : Harmful Psychological Consequences and Dysfunctional Correctional Reactions*, 22 Washington University Journal of Law and Policy pp. 265, 273
- Hirschi, Travis. (1969). *Cause of Delinquency* ,Berkeley ,CA : University of California Press.
- In M. Maguire, R.Morgan, & R.Reinder (Eds.), *The Oxford handbook of Criminology*. New York : Oxford University Press
- Irwin, J. (1970). *The Felon, Englewood Cliffs*, NJ: Prentice-Hall.
- Irwin, J. (1977). 'The changing social structure of the men's prison' in D. F. Greenberg, (ed) *Corrections and Punishment*, Beverly Hill, CA : Sage Publication.
- Irwin, J. and Cressey, D. R. (1962). 'Thieves, convicts and the inmate culture', *Social Problems* 10, 142 - 155.
- Jacobs B. James .(1974). *Street Gangs behind Bars* , *Social Problems*, Vol. 21, No. 3 , 395-409
- James Garofalo and Richard D. Clark .1985). *The Inmate Subculture in Jails*. *Criminal Justice and Behavior*,12 : 415
- Jianhong Liu .(2004). *Subcultural Values, Crime, and Negative Social Capital for Chinese Offenders*. *International Criminal Justice Review* Vol.14 Dated:2004 Pages:49 – 68
- Johnson, E. H. (1978). *Crime, Corrections and Society*, Homewood, IL: the Dorsey Press.
- Johnson, R. and H. Toch. (1982). *The Pains of Imprisonment*. Prospect Heights, IL: Waveland.
- Kera Moseley and Richard Tewksbury .(2006).*Prevalence and Predictors of HIV Risk Behaviors Among Male Prison Inmates*. *Journal of Correctional Health Care* 01/2006; 12(2):132-144.
- Lemert, E. (1951). *Social Pathology*. New York: Mcgraw-Hill. pp. 75-76.
- Lemert, E. (1967), *Human Deviance, Social Problems and Social Control*, Englewood Cliffs : Prentice Hall. Lyon, D.

- Matt, D., Mark, T.B. , & Hochstetler, A. (2004). *Gang members, career criminals and prison violence: further specification of the importation model of inmate behavior*. *Criminal Justice Studies: A Critical Journal of Crime, Law and Society*, 17(4) : 369-383.
- Matza, David (1964) *Delinquency and Drift* New York, Wiley.
- Mead, Gorge Herbert.(1967). *Mind, Self, & Society: From the Standpoint of a Social Behaviorist*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press
- Miller, W. (1958). "*Lower Class Culture as a Generating Milieu of Gang Delinquency*". *Journal of Social Issues* 14 (3): 5–20.
- Morgan, R. (2002).*Imprisonment : A brief history, the contemporary scene and likely prospects*.
- Morris K. Patrice.(2008).*Imprisoned in Jamaica : An Exploratory Study of Inmate Experiences and Differential Responses to Prison Life in a Developing Country*, *International Criminal Justice Review* ,December 2008 Vol.18 No.4 : 435-454
- McCorkle, L.W. and R. Korn (1954). *Resocialization within Walls*, *Annals* 293 (May) 88-98
- Nye, F. Ivan.(1958).*Family Relationships and Delinquent Behavior*,New York : John Wiley and Sons.
- Reckless, Water C.(1967).*The Crime Problem*.4<sup>th</sup> ed.New York ; Appleton-Century-Crofts.
- Reid, S. T. (1981). *The Correctional System*, New York: Holt, Holt, Rinehart and Winston.
- Reiss, Albert J. (1951) "Delinquency as the failure of personal and social controls." *American Sociological Review* 16:196-207
- Richard A. Cloward and Lloyd E. Ohlin. (1960). *Delinquency and Opportunity : A Theory of Delinquent Gangs*. Glencoe, Ill.: Free. Press
- Roebuck Julian.(1963). *A Critique of Convicts and the Inmate Culture, Social Problems*, Vol. 11, No. 2 ,(Autumn, 1963) ,193-200

- Ross L. Matsueda. (1988). *The current state of differential association theory. Crime and Delinquency*, Vol.34 No.3, July 1988 p.277-306. Sage Publication
- Schrag, C. (1961). 'Some Foundations for a Theory of Corrections' in R. Cressey (ed.), *The Prison: Studies in Institutional Organization and Change*. New York, NY: Holt, Rinehart and Winston.
- Shover, N. (1979) *A Sociology of American Corrections*, Homewood, IL: the Dorsey Press.
- Slosar, J. A. (1978) *Prisonization, Friendship and Leadership*, Lexington, MA: Heath Lexington Books.
- Smith, D. (1982). *Crowding and confinement*. In R. Johnson & H. Toch (Eds.), *The pains of imprisonment*. New York: Sage Publications.
- Steiner B et, al. (2009). The relevance of inmate race/ethnicity versus population composition for understanding prison rule violations. *Punishment & Society 11* :459–489.
- Sutherland, Edwin.(1947).*Principles of Criminology*, 4<sup>th</sup> ed.New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, Inc.
- Sykes, Gresham M. and David Matza. (1957).*Techniques of Neutralization*. American Sociological Review, 22: 664-670.
- Sykes, G. (1958). *The Society of Captives A Study of a Maximum Security Prison*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Sykes, G. & Messinger, S. (1960). *The Inmate Social System* in R. A. Cloward et al. (eds) *Theoretical Studies in Social Organization of the Prison*, New York: Social Science Research Council.
- Tannenbaum, F. 1938. *Crime and Community*. London and New York: Columbia University Press
- Toby, Jackson.(1957).*Social Disorganization and Stake in Conformity : Complementary Factors in the Predatory Behavior of Hoodlums*. Journal of Criminal law, Criminology and Police Science 48 :12-17
- Trasler, Gordon. (1962). *The explanation of criminality*. London : Routledge & Kegan Pual

Ross L. Matsueda. (1988). *The current state of differential association theory. Crime and Delinquency*, Vol.34 No.3, July 1988 p.277-306. Sage Publication

Vold, George B. and Thomas J. Bernard.(1986). *Theoretical Criminology* (3<sup>rd</sup> ec.).New York : Oxford University Press.

### **Websites**

<http://criminology.fsu.edu/crimtheory/sutherland.html> : accessed on June 1, 2013

<http://www.correct.go.th/correct2009/stat.html> : accessed on January 2, 2013

<http://www.gotoknow.org/posts/536365> : accessed on June 1, 2013

<http://highered.mcgrawhill.com/sites/0078111471> : accessed on June 5, 2013

<http://criminology.fsu.edu/crimtheory/sutherland.html> : accessed on June 1, 2013

<http://www.gotoknow.org/posts/420370> : accessed on June 2, 2013

<http://www.ncjrs.gov/App/publications/abstract.aspx?ID=94649> : accessed on June 5, 2013

<http://www.sagepub.com/hanserintro/study/materials/reference/ref2.2.pdf> : accessed on June 1, 2013

[http://tattoos.lovetoknow.com/Prison\\_Tattoos](http://tattoos.lovetoknow.com/Prison_Tattoos) : accessed on June 1, 2013

## **APPENDIX**

**แบบสอบถามผู้ทรงคุณวุฒิ**  
**เรื่อง ปัจจัยที่มีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขัง**  
**ในเรือนจำ**

แบบสอบถามนี้เป็นส่วนหนึ่งของการศึกษาในระดับปริญญาเอก หลักสูตรปรัชญาดุษฎีบัณฑิต สาขาอาชญาวิทยาการบริหารงานยุติธรรมและสังคม มหาวิทยาลัยมหิดล โดยมีวัตถุประสงค์เพื่อศึกษาลักษณะพฤติกรรมที่เป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำทั้งวัฒนธรรมรองในด้านภาษา ด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์ ด้านการละเมิดกฎของเรือนจำ และด้านพฤติกรรมกรรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด เพื่อศึกษาปัจจัยที่มีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ ตลอดจนการศึกษารูปแบบวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำในประเทศไทย

ในการนี้ ผู้ศึกษาจึงใคร่ขอความอนุเคราะห์จากท่านในฐานะผู้ทรงคุณวุฒิที่มีความรู้ความเชี่ยวชาญด้านจิตวิทยา ด้านอาชญาวิทยาและทัณฑวิทยา ตลอดจนการมีประสบการณ์ด้านการบริหารงานราชทัณฑ์อันเป็นประโยชน์ต่อการศึกษาในครั้งนี้ กรุณากรอกข้อมูลในแบบสอบถามนี้ให้ครบทุกข้อ และตอบตามความเป็นจริง เพื่อจะได้นำผลวิจัยไปใช้ประโยชน์ในการศึกษาต่อไป และขอขอบคุณในความอนุเคราะห์ของท่านมา ณ โอกาสนี้

## ส่วนที่ 1 ข้อมูลส่วนบุคคล

**คำชี้แจง** กรุณาใส่เครื่องหมาย ✓ ลงใน  หรือกรอกข้อความลงในช่องว่างตามความเป็นจริง

1. อายุปัจจุบัน.....ปี
2. ประวัติการศึกษา
  - 2.1 ปริญญาตรี.....
  - 2.2 ปริญญาโท.....
  - 2.3 ปริญญาเอก.....
3. ระยะเวลาการทำงานที่เกี่ยวข้องกับงานด้านอาชีวศึกษาและกระบวนการยุติธรรม  
.....ปี.....เดือน
4. ประสบการณ์ทำงานในเรือนจำ
  - ( ) 1. ไม่มี
  - ( ) 2. มี จำนวน .....ปี.....เดือน

## ส่วนที่ 2 ลักษณะพฤติกรรมที่เป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ

**คำชี้แจง** กรุณาใส่เครื่องหมาย ✓ ลงใน  ตามความคิดเห็นของท่าน

พฤติกรรมที่เป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ	ความคิดเห็น	
	เห็นด้วย	ไม่เห็นด้วย
1. วัฒนธรรมรองคือการรวมกลุ่มกันอย่างไม่เป็นทางการเพื่อทำกิจกรรมที่ละเมิดต่อกฎเกณฑ์หรือแบบแผนพฤติกรรมตามกรอบที่เรือนจำกำหนด		
2. วัฒนธรรมรองถือเป็นการสร้างค่านิยม ความเชื่อ และทัศนคติที่ต่อต้านการมีพฤติกรรมที่เป็นไปตามกฎเกณฑ์ของสังคมในเรือนจำ		
3. การสร้างภาษาเฉพาะเป็นวัฒนธรรมรองประเภทหนึ่งของผู้ต้องขังใช้ในการสื่อสารกันระหว่างสมาชิกภายในกลุ่ม		
4. ภาษาที่ใช้สื่อสารเฉพาะหรือภาษาแสลงที่สร้างขึ้นมักใช้เป็นเครื่องมือในการกระทำผิดกฎของเรือนจำ เพื่อหลีกเลี่ยงการตรวจสอบจากเจ้าหน้าที่		

พฤติกรรมที่เป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ	ความคิดเห็น	
	เห็นด้วย	ไม่เห็นด้วย
5. การสร้างสัญลักษณ์บนร่างกาย โดยการสักลาย เป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำที่ต้องการสะท้อนความหมายผ่านรอยสัก เช่น การสักวันที่ถูกจำคุก สักชื่อคนรัก สักลายหยดน้ำตา ฯลฯ		
6. การกรีดศีรษะ หรือที่เรียกว่า “การขีด” ถือเป็นการสร้างสัญลักษณ์รูปแบบหนึ่งของผู้ต้องขังที่ต้องการแสดงเอกลักษณ์เฉพาะตัว ถึงความแข็งแกร่งและไม่เกรงกลัวต่อความเจ็บปวด		
7. รอยสักสามารถใช้เป็นสัญลักษณ์ของกลุ่มแก๊งค์ที่สื่อถึงความเป็นกลุ่มหรือพวกเดียวกันของสมาชิกในกลุ่มภายในเรือนจำ		
8. การสักและการกรีดให้เกิดรอยแผลเป็นขนาดใหญ่ เป็นค่านิยมของการแสดงออกของผู้ต้องขังที่ตอบสนองต่อความเจ็บปวดจากการถูกจองจำ		
9. พฤติกรรมที่ผู้ต้องขังรวมกลุ่มกัน เป็นการสร้างวัฒนธรรมรองที่เพิ่มโอกาส หรือความเสี่ยงที่จะกระทำผิดต่อกฎระเบียบได้มากขึ้น		
10. ผู้ต้องขังที่รวมกลุ่มกันกระทำผิดกฎในเรือนจำ มักสร้างปัญหาให้กับการบริหารงานเรือนจำ		
11. ผู้ต้องขังที่มีระยะเวลาในการจำคุกยาวนาน ยิ่งทำให้การยึดถือตามวัฒนธรรมรองของกลุ่มในเรือนจำมีเพิ่มมากขึ้น		
12. ผู้ต้องขังมักรวมกลุ่มกับผู้ต้องขังที่กระทำผิดในฐานความผิดเดียวกัน และสร้างวัฒนธรรมรองที่มีลักษณะเฉพาะในแต่ละประเภทคดี		
13. ผู้ต้องขังที่กระทำผิดในคดีเดียวกันจะมีรูปแบบพฤติกรรมในการปรับตัวกับสภาพแวดล้อมในเรือนจำเหมือนกัน		
14. วัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำเป็นสิ่งที่ปรับเปลี่ยนและแก้ไขในทางที่ดีได้ หากผู้ต้องขังมีการรวมกลุ่มกันทำกิจกรรมที่เป็นประโยชน์ต่อส่วนรวม		
15. เมื่อใดก็ตามที่จำนวนผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำลดลงจนมีขนาดเหมาะสม และสามารถดูแลได้อย่างทั่วถึง การรวมกลุ่มเพื่อสร้างวัฒนธรรมรองที่เป็นปัญหาจะลดลงได้		

ท่านเห็นว่าพฤติกรรมใดที่ถือเป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ (นอกเหนือจากการสร้าง  
ภาษาเฉพาะ การสร้างสัญลักษณ์ การละเมิดกฎเรือนจำ และการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด) เพราะ  
เหตุใด

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

.....

ขอขอบคุณสำหรับความร่วมมือในการตอบแบบสอบถาม

**แบบสัมภาษณ์ผู้บริหารและเจ้าหน้าที่เรือนจำ**  
**เรื่อง ปัจจัยที่มีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขัง**  
**ในเรือนจำ**

แบบสัมภาษณ์นี้เป็นส่วนหนึ่งของการศึกษาในระดับปริญญาเอก หลักสูตรปรัชญาดุษฎีบัณฑิต สาขาอาชญวิทยาการบริหารงานยุติธรรมและสังคม มหาวิทยาลัยมหิดล โดยมีวัตถุประสงค์เพื่อศึกษาลักษณะพฤติกรรมที่เป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำทั้งวัฒนธรรมรองในด้านภาษา ด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์ ด้านการละเมิดกฎของเรือนจำ และด้านพฤติกรรมกรรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด เพื่อศึกษาปัจจัยที่มีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ ตลอดจนการศึกษารูปแบบวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำในประเทศไทย

ในการนี้ ผู้ศึกษาจึงใคร่ขอความอนุเคราะห์จากท่านในฐานะผู้บริหารและเจ้าหน้าที่เรือนจำที่มีความรู้ ความเชี่ยวชาญและประสบการณ์ตรงต่อการควบคุมดูแลผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำอันเป็นประโยชน์ต่อการศึกษาในครั้งนี้ และตอบตามความเป็นจริง เพื่อจะได้นำผลวิจัยไปใช้ประโยชน์ในการศึกษาต่อไป และขอขอบคุณในความอนุเคราะห์ของท่านมา ณ โอกาสนี้

**ส่วนที่ 1 ข้อมูลส่วนบุคคล**

1. อายุปัจจุบัน.....ปี
2. ประวัติการศึกษา
  - 2.1 ปริญญาตรี.....
  - 2.2 ปริญญาโท.....
  - 2.3 ปริญญาเอก.....
3. ระยะเวลาการทำงานในเรือนจำ/ทัณฑสถาน.....ปี.....เดือน
4. ประสบการณ์ทำงานด้านการควบคุมผู้ต้องขังภายในแดนในเรือนจำ
  - ( ) 1. ไม่มี
  - ( ) 2. มี จำนวน .....ปี.....เดือน

**ส่วนที่ 2** **ความคิดเห็นต่อวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ**

1. ท่านคิดว่าวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำมีความหมายว่าอย่างไร

.....  
.....  
.....

2. ท่านคิดว่าพฤติกรรมใดบ้างที่ถือว่าเป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ

.....  
.....  
.....

3. วัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในแต่ละด้านต่อไปนี้ของผู้ต้องขังมีลักษณะอย่างไร และแต่ละกลุ่มส่งผลกระทบต่อเรือนจำมากน้อยเพียงใด

3.1 การใช้ภาษาเฉพาะในการสื่อสารเพื่อการกระทำผิด

.....  
.....  
.....

3.2 การสร้างสัญลักษณ์จากการสัก และการทำรอยบาก

.....  
.....  
.....

3.3 การรวมกลุ่มกระทำผิดวินัย เช่น การทะเลาะวิวาท การประท้วง

.....  
.....  
.....

3.4 พฤติกรรมผู้ต้องขังในแต่ละฐานความผิด ทั้งคดียาเสพติด ทรัพย์สิน เพศ ชีวิตและร่างกาย

.....  
.....  
.....

4. นอกเหนือจากวัฒนธรรมรองที่ระบุในข้อ 3 มีพฤติกรรมอื่นๆ อีกหรือไม่ที่ถือว่าเป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ

.....  
.....  
.....

5. ท่านคิดว่าวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังส่งผลกระทบต่อกระบวนการควบคุมและแก้ไขผู้ต้องขังมากน้อยเพียงใด เพราะเหตุใด

.....  
.....  
.....

6. ท่านคิดว่าการรวมกลุ่มของผู้ต้องขังเกิดขึ้นเพราะสาเหตุใดเป็นหลัก และมีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังมากน้อยเพียงใด

.....  
.....  
.....

7. วัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ ทั้งในด้านค่านิยม ความเชื่อ และทัศนคติที่ต่อต้านการกฏเกณฑ์ของสังคมในเรือนจำเกิดขึ้นกับเรือนจำทุกแห่งใช่หรือไม่ เพราะเหตุใด

.....  
.....  
.....

8. ท่านเห็นว่ากรมราชทัณฑ์ควรมีแนวทางเพื่อป้องกันและแก้ไขปัญหาด้านการรวมกลุ่มสร้างวัฒนธรรมรองที่เป็นปัญหาต่อเรือนจำของผู้ต้องขังอย่างไร

.....  
.....  
.....

ขอขอบคุณสำหรับความร่วมมือในการตอบแบบสัมภาษณ์

**แบบสัมภาษณ์ผู้ต้องขัง**  
**เรื่อง ปัจจัยที่มีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขัง**  
**ในเรือนจำ**

แบบสัมภาษณ์นี้เป็นส่วนหนึ่งของการศึกษาในระดับปริญญาเอก หลักสูตรปรัชญาดุษฎีบัณฑิต สาขาอาชญวิทยาการบริหารงานยุติธรรมและสังคม มหาวิทยาลัยมหิดล โดยมีวัตถุประสงค์เพื่อศึกษาลักษณะพฤติกรรมที่เป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำทั้งวัฒนธรรมรองในด้านภาษา ด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์ ด้านการละเมิดกฎของเรือนจำ และด้านพฤติกรรมการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด เพื่อศึกษาปัจจัยที่มีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ ตลอดจนการศึกษารูปแบบวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำในประเทศไทย

ในการนี้ ผู้ศึกษาจึงใคร่ขอความอนุเคราะห์จากท่านสละเวลาเพื่อให้ข้อมูลตามประเด็นคำถามเหล่านี้ตามความเป็นจริง เพื่อจะได้นำผลวิจัยไปใช้ประโยชน์ในการศึกษาต่อไป และขอรับรองว่าข้อมูลเหล่านี้จะไม่ส่งผลกระทบต่อหรือทำให้เกิดความเสียหายใด ๆ แก่ท่าน ขอขอบคุณในความอนุเคราะห์ของท่านมา ณ โอกาสนี้

ประเด็นคำถาม ประกอบด้วย

1. ข้อมูลส่วนบุคคล

- 1.1 ประวัติการศึกษา
- 1.2 สภาพครอบครัวในวัยเด็ก
- 1.3 สถานะทางเศรษฐกิจ
- 1.4 สภาพแวดล้อมที่อยู่อาศัย
- 1.5 ลักษณะการคบเพื่อน

2. ประวัติการเกี่ยวข้องกับอบายมุข/การกระทำผิด

- 2.1 การรวมกลุ่มแก๊งค์
- 2.2 การเกี่ยวข้องกับยาเสพติด
- 2.3 กิจกรรมของกลุ่มแก๊งค์
- 2.4 การชักนำ หรือ อิทธิพลของกลุ่มเพื่อนในการกระทำผิด

3. ประวัติการกระทำผิดตั้งแต่อดีตถึงปัจจุบัน

4. ข้อมูลด้านคดี

4.1 สาเหตุการกระทำผิด

4.2 คดี

4.3 กำหนดโทษ

4.4 ระยะเวลาที่ถูกคุมขังในเรือนจำ

ฯลฯ

5. การเปลี่ยนแปลงในความสัมพันธ์กับครอบครัว/คนใกล้ชิดระหว่างถูกคุมขังในเรือนจำ

5.1 ความแตกแยกภายในครอบครัว/คนรักหลังถูกคุมขัง

5.2 ข้อมูลด้านการเยี่ยมจากครอบครัวและคนใกล้ชิดระหว่างถูกคุมขัง

6. ข้อมูลเกี่ยวกับการรวมกลุ่มของสังคมภายในเรือนจำ

6.1 ก้าวแรกที่เข้าสู่เรือนจำ กับการเริ่มต้นเข้าสู่กลุ่ม/บ้าน มีเจตนาใจ และกฎของคนในกลุ่ม/บ้านอย่างไร

6.2 กระบวนการเข้า-ออก การสร้างกฎเกณฑ์ และบทบาทหน้าที่ในการเป็นหัวหน้าหรือสมาชิกภายในกลุ่ม/บ้าน

6.3 การยอมรับในค่านิยมและความเชื่อ ของกลุ่มที่อยู่ร่วมกันในเรือนจำ

6.4 เหตุใดการรวมกลุ่มระหว่างผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ จึงมีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามค่านิยม ความเชื่อ ของกลุ่ม

7 พฤติกรรมการแสดงออกของสมาชิกในกลุ่มมีลักษณะอย่างไร มีความแตกต่างจากผู้ต้องขังอื่นในภาพรวมอย่างไร

7.1 ด้านภาษา

7.2 ด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์ตามร่างกาย เช่น การสัก การกรีดเพื่อให้เกิดรอยแผลเป็น สาเหตุสำคัญที่กระทำเช่นนั้น อาทิ ต้องการเป็นที่ยอมรับ คลายความเครียด ฯลฯ

7.3 ด้านการรวมกลุ่มกระทำผิดวินัย

7.4 การรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด

8 ข้อเสนอแนะ/ข้อคิดเห็นเพิ่มเติม

## แบบสอบถาม

### เรื่อง ปัจจัยที่มีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังใน เรือนจำ

แบบสอบถามนี้เป็นส่วนหนึ่งของการศึกษาในระดับปริญญาเอก หลักสูตรปรัชญาดุษฎีบัณฑิต สาขาอาชญวิทยาการบริหารงานยุติธรรมและสังคม มหาวิทยาลัยมหิดล โดยมีวัตถุประสงค์เพื่อศึกษาลักษณะพฤติกรรมที่เป็นวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำทั้งวัฒนธรรมรองในด้านภาษา ด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์ ด้านการละเมิดกฎของเรือนจำ และด้านพฤติกรรมการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด เพื่อศึกษาปัจจัยที่มีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ ตลอดจนการศึกษารูปแบบวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำในประเทศไทย

ในการนี้ ผู้ศึกษาจึงใคร่ขอความอนุเคราะห์จากท่านกรุณากรอกข้อมูลในแบบสอบถามนี้ตามความเป็นจริง เพื่อจะได้นำผลวิจัยไปใช้ประโยชน์ในการศึกษาต่อไป และขอรับรองว่าข้อมูลเหล่านี้จะไม่ส่งผลกระทบต่อหรือทำให้เกิดความเสียหายใด ๆ แก่ท่าน ขอขอบคุณในความอนุเคราะห์ของท่านมา ณ โอกาสนี้

เนื้อหาของแบบสอบถามที่ใช้ในการศึกษาคั้งนี้แบ่งออกเป็น 5 ส่วน ดังนี้

ส่วนที่ 1 ข้อมูลปัจจัยภูมิหลังและปัจจัยด้านคดี

ส่วนที่ 2 ข้อมูลตัวแปรตามทฤษฎีความแตกต่างในการคบหาสมาคม ทฤษฎีตีตรา และทฤษฎีวัฒนธรรมรอง

ส่วนที่ 3 พฤติกรรมในเรือนจำตามวัฒนธรรมรองในด้านภาษา ด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์ ด้านการละเมิดกฎเรือนจำ และด้านการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด

ส่วนที่ 4 ระดับความคิดเห็นต่อวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขังในด้านภาษา ด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์ ด้านการละเมิดกฎเรือนจำ และด้านการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด

ส่วนที่ 5 ข้อเสนอแนะ

**ส่วนที่ 1 ข้อมูลเกี่ยวกับปัจจัยส่วนบุคคล (ภูมิหลัง) และปัจจัยด้านคดีของผู้ต้องขัง**

**คำชี้แจง**

(1) กรุณาใส่เครื่องหมาย  ลงใน  หรือกรอกข้อความลงในช่องว่างตามความเป็นจริง

- (2) การตอบแบบสอบถามในครั้งนี้อาจไม่มีผลกระทบใดๆ ต่อตัวท่าน  
(3) ข้อมูลจะปกปิดเป็นความลับและใช้สำหรับการศึกษาวิจัยเท่านั้น

1. ขณะกระทำผิดครั้งแรก.....ปี
2. อายุปัจจุบัน.....ปี
3. อายุระดับการศึกษาก่อนต้องโทษ
  - 1. ไม่ได้รับการศึกษา
  - 2. ประถมศึกษา
  - 3. มัธยมศึกษาตอนต้น
  - 4. มัธยมศึกษาตอนปลาย หรือเทียบเท่า
  - 5. ปวส. , ปวท. , อนุปริญญา
  - 6.ปริญญาตรีหรือสูงกว่า
4. สถานภาพการสมรส
  - 1. โสด  2. สมรส/อยู่ด้วยกัน
  - 3. หม้าย (สามี/ภรรยาเสียชีวิต)  4. หย่าร้าง/เลิกร้าง
5. ท่านเคยมีประวัติการกระทำผิดในขณะที่เป็นเยาวชนหรือไม่
  - 1. ไม่มี  2. มี จำนวน.....ครั้ง
6. ท่านกระทำผิดครั้งนี้เป็นครั้งที่.....
7. กำหนดโทษในคดีปัจจุบัน.....ปี.....เดือน
8. รวมระยะเวลาของการถูกจำคุกในทุกครั้ง รวมทั้งหมด.....ปี.....เดือน
9. ท่านกระทำผิดในคดีใด
  - 1. ความผิดเกี่ยวกับยาเสพติด  2. ความผิดเกี่ยวกับทรัพย์สิน
  - 3. ความผิดเกี่ยวกับชีวิตและร่างกาย  4. ความผิดเกี่ยวกับเพศ
  - 5. ความผิดอื่น ๆ (ระบุ).....
10. ในคดีปัจจุบันท่านจำคุกมาแล้วเป็นระยะเวลา.....ปี.....เดือน

11. ปัจจุบันท่านจัดอยู่ในชั้น

1. เยี่ยม                       2. ดีมาก                       3. ดี  
 4. กลาง                       5. เลว                       6. เลวมาก

12. ก่อนต้องโทษท่านอยู่ในสังกัดร่วมกับกลุ่ม/แก๊งค์หรือองค์กรอาชญากรรมใด

หรือไม่

1. ไม่มี     2. มีสังกัด คือ.....

## ส่วนที่ 2 ข้อมูลตัวแปรจากทฤษฎีความแตกต่างในการคบหาสมาคม ทฤษฎีตีตราและทฤษฎีวัฒนธรรมรอง

### ส่วนที่ 2.1 ตัวแปรด้านความแตกต่างในการคบหาสมาคม (Differential Association Theory)

1. ท่านเข้าไปรวมอยู่ในกลุ่ม/บ้าน ดังกล่าวมาเป็นระยะเวลา.....ปี.....เดือน
2. ท่านอยู่ร่วมกับกลุ่มเพื่อนที่สนิทในเรือนจำที่เรียกว่า “บ้านเดียวกัน” จำนวน...คน
3. การรวมกลุ่ม/บ้าน เป็นการรวมตัวกันตามลักษณะใด
  - 1. รวมกลุ่มคนที่มาจากจังหวัดเดียวกัน
  - 2. รวมกลุ่มจากคนที่เคยรู้จักกันมาก่อน
  - 3. รวมกลุ่มคนที่กระทำผิดในคดีเดียวกัน
  - 4. รวมกลุ่มตามความพึงพอใจว่าต้องการอยู่กับกลุ่มใด
  - 5. อื่นๆ โปรดระบุ.....
4. ในกลุ่ม/บ้านของท่านมีการแสดงสัญลักษณ์ใดว่าเป็นกลุ่มเดียวกัน
  - 1. ไม่มี
  - 2. การสักรายสัญลักษณ์กลุ่ม
  - 3. การเขียนชื่อกลุ่มหรือแสดงสัญลักษณ์ไว้ที่เสื้อผ้า
  - 5. อื่นๆ โปรดระบุ.....

ค่านิยมและความเชื่อ ที่ชื่นชอบในการกระทำผิด	ระดับความคิดเห็น				
	เห็น ด้วย อย่างยิ่ง	เห็น ด้วย	ไม่ แน่ใจ	ไม่เห็น ด้วย	ไม่เห็น ด้วยอย่าง ยิ่ง
	(5)	(4)	(3)	(2)	(1)
1. ท่านเห็นว่าไม่เสียหายอะไร หากจะทำผิด กฎเรือนจำ トラบใดที่ท่านยังไม่ถูกจับได้					
2. ท่านเห็นว่าไม่เสียหายอะไรที่จะโกหก หากว่าการ โกหกนั้นทำให้ท่าน ได้เงินมา					
3. ท่านเห็นว่าไม่เสียหายอะไร ที่จะบังคับนำ เงินหรือสิ่งของจากเพื่อนผู้ต้องขังที่มีฐานะ มาใช้					
4. ท่านเห็นว่าไม่เสียหายอะไรที่จะขโมยของ จากผู้ต้องขังอื่นหากท่านมีความจำเป็น					
5. ท่านเห็นว่าไม่เสียหายอะไรที่จะ โกหกเพื่อ ช่วยเหลือเพื่อนในกลุ่มที่กระทำผิดในรอด พ้นจากการถูกลงโทษจากเจ้าหน้าที่เรือนจำ					
6. ท่านเห็นว่าไม่เสียหายอะไรที่จะ โกหก ผู้อื่นเพื่อเอาตัวรอดภายในเรือนจำ					
7. ท่านเห็นว่าไม่เสียหายอะไรที่จะ โกหก หากการโกหกนั้นไม่ได้สร้างความเสียหาย หรือทำร้ายใคร					
8. ท่านเห็นว่าไม่เสียหายอะไรที่จะขโมย ทรัพย์สินจากผู้ต้องขังที่มีฐานะดี					
9. ท่านเห็นว่าไม่เสียหายอะไรที่จะใช้กำลัง กับใครสักคน หากทำไปเพื่อปกป้องสิทธิ ของท่าน					
10. ท่านเห็นว่าไม่เสียหายอะไรที่จะใช้กำลัง กับใครสักคนที่ลงมือกับท่านก่อน					

ส่วนที่ 2.2 ตัวแปรจากทฤษฎีติดฉลาก (Labeling Theory)

1. ในขณะที่ถูกคุมขังในเรือนจำมีญาติมาเยี่ยมหรือไม่
  1. ไม่มี
  2. มี
    - 2.1 บุคคลที่มาเยี่ยมประกอบด้วย.....
    - 2.2 ความถี่ในการมาเยี่ยม จำนวนครั้ง...../เดือน
2. ท่านเคยสมัครงานและถูกปฏิเสธเพราะเคยมีประวัติต้องโทษจำคุกหรือมีรอยสักหรือไม่
  1. ไม่เคย
  2. เคย จำนวน.....ครั้ง
3. คนในชุมชน/เพื่อนบ้านแสดงความรังเกียจหรือกีดกันท่านไม่ให้เข้าร่วมกิจกรรมกับชุมชนหรือไม่
  1. ใช่
  2. ไม่ใช่

การตีตราจากครอบครัว	ระดับความคิดเห็น				
	เห็น ด้วย อย่างยิ่ง (5)	เห็น ด้วย (4)	ไม่ แน่ใจ (3)	ไม่เห็น ด้วย (2)	ไม่เห็น ด้วยอย่าง ยิ่ง (1)
1. พ่อแม่ของท่านปฏิบัติกับท่านราวกับ เป็นลูก ที่ไม่ดี					
2. พ่อแม่ของท่านเห็นว่าท่านมักสร้าง ความ เดือดร้อนทุกข์ใจให้กับท่าน					
3. พ่อแม่เห็นว่าท่านไม่เคยสร้าง ความรู้สึกภาคภูมิใจให้กับท่าน					
4. พ่อแม่รู้สึกว่าคุณทำให้ครอบครัวรู้สึก อับอายจากการที่ท่านกระทำผิดและ ต้องโทษจำคุก					
5. พ่อแม่เห็นว่าท่านมักประพฤติน่า เหมาะสมและชอบละเมียดต่อกฎหมาย					

การตีตราจากสังคม	ระดับความคิดเห็น				
	เห็นด้วย อย่างยิ่ง  (5)	เห็น ด้วย  (4)	ไม่ แน่ใจ  (3)	ไม่เห็น ด้วย  (2)	ไม่เห็น ด้วย อย่างยิ่ง  (1)
6. คนส่วนใหญ่เต็มใจยอมรับผู้ที่เคย กระทำผิดเหมือนเพื่อนสนิท					
7.คนส่วนใหญ่เชื่อว่าผู้ที่เคยกระทำผิดมี ความซื่อสัตย์เท่ากับคนโดยทั่วไป					
8.คนส่วนใหญ่เชื่อว่าผู้ที่เคยกระทำผิดมี ความน่าเชื่อถือเท่ากับคนโดยทั่วไป					
9. คนส่วนใหญ่ยอมรับผู้กระทำผิดที่ เคยได้รับการแก้ไขฟื้นฟูในฐานะเป็นครูของ เด็กและเยาวชนในโรงเรียน					
10. คนส่วนใหญ่เชื่อว่าการเข้าสู่วงจรของ การกระทำผิดเป็นสัญญาณของความ ล้มเหลวของตัวบุคคล					
11. คนส่วนใหญ่ไม่จ้างงานผู้ที่เคยกระทำ ผิดแม้ว่าจะผ่านกระบวนการแก้ไขฟื้นฟู แล้วก็ตาม					
12. คนส่วนใหญ่จะไม่ใส่ใจกับผู้ที่เคย กระทำผิด					
13. นายจ้างส่วนใหญ่จะจ้างงานผู้ที่เคย กระทำผิดถ้าหากมีคุณสมบัติที่เหมาะสม กับงาน					
14.นายจ้างส่วนใหญ่จะมองข้ามใบสมัคร ของ ผู้ที่เคยกระทำผิด					
15.คนส่วนใหญ่ในชุมชนจะปฏิบัติต่อผู้ที่ เคยกระทำผิดเหมือนกับปฏิบัติต่อคนอื่นๆ					

การตีตราจากสังคม (ต่อ)	ระดับความคิดเห็น				
	เห็น ด้วย อย่างยิ่ง (5)	เห็น ด้วย (4)	ไม่ แน่ใจ (3)	ไม่เห็น ด้วย (2)	ไม่เห็น ด้วยอย่าง ยิ่ง (1)
16. ผู้หญิงส่วนใหญ่จะปฏิเสธที่จะคบหา ชายที่เคยกระทำผิดและต้องโทษจำคุก					
17. หากคนภายนอกรู้ว่าใครเคยกระทำผิด คนส่วนใหญ่จะมีความคิดเห็นที่ไม่ดีต่อ คนดังกล่าว					
18. คนส่วนใหญ่เชื่อว่าคนที่เคยกระทำผิด เป็นบุคคลอันตราย					
19. คนส่วนใหญ่รู้สึกกลัวบุคคลที่เคย กระทำผิด					
20. เจ้าหน้าที่มองว่าผู้ต้องขังมักสร้าง ความเดือดร้อนอยู่เสมอ					
21. เจ้าหน้าที่มองผู้ต้องขังว่าไม่สามารถ แก้ไขตนเองให้เป็นคนดีได้					
22. เจ้าหน้าที่จะมองผู้ต้องขังที่เคยกระทำ ผิดวินัยเรือนจำว่าพร้อมจะทำผิดกฎและ สร้างความเดือดร้อนอยู่ตลอดเวลา					
23. เจ้าหน้าที่จ้องจับผิดตลอดในขณะที่อยู่ ในเรือนจำ					
24. เจ้าหน้าที่ใช้อคติส่วนตัวในการ ตัดสินความผิดของผู้ต้องขัง					

ส่วนที่ 2.3 ตัวแปรจากทฤษฎีวิวัฒนธรรมรอง (Subculture Theory)

1. ท่านมีบทบาทหน้าที่อะไรในกลุ่ม/บ้าน
  - 1. หัวหน้ากลุ่ม/พ่อบ้าน
  - 2. สมาชิกในบ้าน
2. ภายในกลุ่มของท่านยึดถือค่านิยมหรือความเชื่อในกลุ่มด้านการใช้ชีวิตอยู่ในเรือนจำอย่างไร โปรดใส่เครื่องหมาย ✓ ลงใน

ค่านิยมและความเชื่อในกลุ่ม	ความคิดเห็น	
	ใช่	ไม่ใช่
1. ยังมีเงินมากเท่าใด ยังได้รับการยอมรับในสังคมเรือนจำ		
2. การอยู่ร่วมกับกลุ่มเพื่อนผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำทำให้รู้สึกว่าคุณค่ามากกว่าตอนอยู่ภายนอกเรือนจำ		
3. การเข้าเรือนจำเป็น โอกาสที่จะแลกเปลี่ยนเรียนรู้เทคนิคและวิธีการกระทำผิด		
4. ยิ่งระยะเวลาในการจำคุกนานเท่าไรยิ่งมีโอกาสเรียนรู้วิธีการเอาตัวรอดในเรือนจำมากขึ้นเท่านั้น		
5. มองว่าการกระทำผิดกฎหมายเป็นเรื่องปกติในสังคม		
6. ความจงรักภักดีต่อกลุ่มสำคัญเหนือสิ่งอื่นใด		
7. คนที่แข็งแกร่งเท่านั้นถึงจะอยู่รอดในเรือนจำ		
8. คนที่กระทำผิดวินัยแล้วเจ้าหน้าที่ไม่สามารถจับได้ จะได้รับการยกย่อง		
9. หากแสดงความอ่อนแอให้คนอื่นเห็นจะตกเป็นเหยื่อของผู้อื่น		
10. เมื่ออยู่ร่วมกันเป็นกลุ่ม ทำให้กล้าที่จะเสี่ยงกระทำผิดกฎหมายในเรือนจำมากขึ้น		
11. การพนันเป็นกิจกรรมหนึ่งของผู้ต้องขังที่สร้างรายได้ และทำให้การอยู่ในเรือนจำมีความสุข มีสีสัน และไม่น่าเบื่อ		
12. ยิ่งถูกระเบียบเคร่งครัดมากเท่าไร ยิ่งอยากทำทนายให้ละเมิดกฎหมายมากขึ้นเท่านั้น		
13. เชื่อเรื่องโชคชะตาฟ้าลิขิต มากกว่าการกำหนดวิถีชีวิตตนเองได้		
14. ทำดีได้ดีมีที่ไหน ทำชั่วได้ดีมีถมไป		
15. คนในกลุ่มต้องมีแนวคิด ความเชื่อที่เหมือนกัน ไม่เช่นนั้นก็จะอยู่ร่วมกันได้ยาก		

### ส่วนที่ 3 พฤติกรรมในเรือนจำตามวัฒนธรรมรองในด้านภาษา ด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์ ด้านการละเมิดกฎเรือนจำ และด้านการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด

#### 3.1 วัฒนธรรมรองด้านภาษา

1. การพูดคุยสื่อสารกันภายในกลุ่มผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำจะมีศัพท์เฉพาะที่สื่อถึงความหมาย บางอย่างที่แตกต่างกันจากความเข้าใจของคนภายนอก

1. ไม่มี  2. มี

2. ท่านเรียนรู้ความหมายของคำศัพท์เฉพาะในเรือนจำจากใคร

1. เรียนรู้ด้วยตนเองจากการฟัง  2. เพื่อนในกลุ่ม

3. อื่นๆ โปรดระบุ.....

#### 3.2 วัฒนธรรมรองด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์

1. ประวัติการสักลาย

1. ไม่มีรอยสักในร่างกายเลย
2. ไม่เคยสักลายในเรือนจำ แต่สักมาจากภายนอกเรือนจำ
3. สักลายในเรือนจำ (สักลายครั้งแรกตั้งแต่จำคุกครั้งที่.....)

1.1 สาเหตุที่ท่านสักลายในเรือนจำ

1. สวยงามตามแฟชั่น
2. เครียดต้องการระบายออก
3. ประชดครอบครัวยหรือคนรัก
4. เพื่อให้ดูน่าเกรงขาม ไม่ถูกรังแกในเรือนจำ
5. อื่นๆ โปรดระบุ.....

1.2 ท่านมีรอยสักตรงส่วนใดในร่างกาย

1. สักทั้งตัว (ไม่มีที่ว่าง)  2. ไบหน้า
3. แผ่นหลัง  4. หน้าอก
5. แขน  6. ขา
7. อื่นๆ โปรดระบุ.....

- 1.3 ท่านมีรอยสักลวดลายใดบ้าง (ตอบได้มากกว่า 1 ข้อ)
- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1. ชื่อคนรัก เช่น พ่อแม่ แฟน ลูก | <input type="checkbox"/> 2. ชื่อกลุ่ม/แก๊งค์ |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3. สักขอบตา / สักคิ้ว            | <input type="checkbox"/> 4. ลายกราฟฟิค       |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 5. ลายสัตว์ เช่น เสือ มังกร      | <input type="checkbox"/> 6. อื่น ๆ คือ.....  |
- 1.4 รอยสักของท่านเป็นสัญลักษณ์ที่สื่อความหมายใดหรือไม่
1. ไม่มีความหมาย       2. มีความหมาย
- 1.5 ท่านมีรอยกรีดที่ศีรษะ/ใบหน้าที่เรียกว่าการ “ขีด” หรือไม่
1. ไม่มี       2. มี จำนวน.....รอย
- 1.6 สาเหตุที่ท่านกรีดเพื่อให้เกิดรอยแผลเป็นคือ
1. เครียดเรื่องคดี
2. คนรัก/ภรรยามีคนใหม่
3. อื่นๆ โปรดระบุ.....

### 3.3 วัฒนธรรมรองด้านการละเมิดกฎเรือนจำ

1. ประวัติการกระทำผิดวินัยในเรือนจำ
1. ไม่เคยกระทำผิดวินัยเลย
2. เคยกระทำผิดวินัยในเรือนจำ จำนวน.....ครั้ง
- 2 การกระทำผิดวินัยในฐานะความผิดใดบ้าง
- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1. ทะเลาะวิวาท             | <input type="checkbox"/> 2. ทำร้ายร่างกายผู้อื่น |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 3. สักลาย                  | <input type="checkbox"/> 4. กระด้างกระเดื่อง     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 5. ลักลอบนำสิ่งของต้องห้าม | <input type="checkbox"/> 6. มีสิ่งของไม่อนุญาต   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 7. หลบหนี                  | <input type="checkbox"/> 8. เล่นการพนัน          |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 9. อื่นๆ .....             |  |
- 3 การถูกลงโทษทางวินัยที่เคยได้รับการกระทำผิดวินัยในเรือนจำ/ทัณฑสถาน
- |   |   |                                    |
|---|---|------------------------------------|
| <input type="checkbox"/> 1. ภาคทัณฑ์      | <input type="checkbox"/> 2. งดการเลื่อนชั้น           | <input type="checkbox"/> 3. ลดชั้น |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 4. ตัดเยี่ยมญาติ | <input type="checkbox"/> 5. ลดหรืองดประโยชน์และรางวัล |                                    |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 6. ชังเดี่ยว     | <input type="checkbox"/> 7. ชังห้องมืด                |                                    |
| <input type="checkbox"/> 8. อื่นๆ .....   |   |                                    |

**3.4 วัฒนธรรมรองด้านการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด**

1. ท่านชอบอยู่ร่วมกับกลุ่มเพื่อนที่กระทำผิดในคดีเดียวกัน  
 1. ใช่       2. ไม่ใช่
2. การอยู่ร่วมกันระหว่างคนที่กระทำผิดในคดีเดียวกัน จะมีลักษณะนิสัยใจคอที่เหมือนกันมากกว่าคนที่กระทำผิดในคดีที่ต่างกัน  
 1. ใช่       2. ไม่ใช่
3. เพื่อนสนิทของท่านในเรือนจำกระทำผิดในคดีเดียวกับท่านใช่หรือไม่  
 1. ใช่       2. ไม่ใช่

**ส่วนที่ 4 ระดับการแสดงผลพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมองในเรือนจำ**

คำชี้แจง กรุณาใส่เครื่องหมาย ✓ ลงในช่องระดับการปฏิบัติตามวัฒนธรรมองในเรือนจำ

ด้านที่ 1 ด้านภาษา(Argot)	ระดับการแสดงผลพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมอง				
	มากที่สุด (5)	มาก (4)	ปานกลาง (3)	น้อย (2)	น้อยที่สุด (1)
1. ท่านชอบการสื่อสารกับเพื่อนผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำด้วยภาษาเฉพาะที่รู้จักกันเฉพาะกลุ่ม					
2. การใช้ภาษาสัญลักษณ์แทนสิ่งที่กล่าวถึงเป็นการป้องกันไม่ให้เจ้าหน้าที่ทราบถึงความหมายในการสื่อสารที่แท้จริง					
3. การใช้คำศัพท์เฉพาะในการพูดคุยสื่อสารเป็นสิ่งที่พบเห็นได้เป็นปกติในเรือนจำ					
4. มีคำศัพท์จำนวนมากที่ท่านมาเรียนรู้ความหมายขณะถูกคุมขังในเรือนจำ					
5. ผู้ต้องขังที่ไม่เข้าใจในคำศัพท์ต่างๆ ที่เป็นภาษาเฉพาะกลุ่มถือว่าไม่ได้รับการยอมรับให้เข้ากลุ่ม					
6. ศัพท์ต่างๆที่กำหนดขึ้นมาใช้เฉพาะกลุ่มในเรือนจำจะถูกกำหนดขึ้นจากคนที่มีอิทธิพลหรือหัวหน้ากลุ่ม					
7. หากเจ้าหน้าที่ทราบถึงความหมายของศัพท์เฉพาะในเรือนจำ จะต้องมีการเปลี่ยนแปลงคำศัพท์ดังกล่าว					

(ต่อ)	ระดับการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรอง				
	มากที่สุด (5)	มาก (4)	ปานกลาง (3)	น้อย (2)	น้อยที่สุด (1)
8. ภาษาเฉพาะที่ใช้ในการสื่อสารไม่ได้มีเฉพาะภาษาพูดแต่มีการแสดงท่าทางก็สามารถสื่อสารให้เข้าใจกันได้ระหว่างกลุ่ม					
<b>ด้านที่ 2</b> <b>ด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์(Symbolic)</b>					
1. การสักในเรือนจำเป็นการแสดงออกเพื่อให้ผู้ต้องขังอื่นๆ ยอมรับ					
2. ผู้ต้องขังที่ไม่มีรอยสักทำให้ถูกมองว่าเป็นคนที่ไม่กล้า จี๋กลัวและอาจถูกกลั่นแกล้งได้ง่าย					
3. การสร้างสัญลักษณ์ทั้งการสัก หรือการกรีดสีริษะให้เกิดรอยแผลเป็นวิธีการระบายความเครียด					
4. การสร้างสัญลักษณ์บนร่างกาย มองว่าเป็นสิทธิส่วนบุคคลที่สามารถทำได้					
5. การทำสัญลักษณ์ต่างๆ ในร่างกายถือเป็นการขี้เตือนความทรงจำไม่ให้ลืมอดีตที่เจ็บปวด					
6. รอยสักยังมีมากยิ่งแสดงถึงประสบการณ์และความยาวนานของระยะเวลาที่ถูกจำคุกในเรือนจำ					
7. ท่านไม่สนใจแม้ว่าการสักนอกร่มฟ้าจะส่งผลต่อการกลับสู่สังคมหลังพ้นโทษ					

(ต่อ)	ระดับการแสดงพฤติกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรอง				
	มากที่สุด (5)	มาก (4)	ปานกลาง (3)	น้อย (2)	น้อยที่สุด (1)
8. หลังจากการสักหรือสร้างสัญลักษณ์บนร่างกาย ไม่ได้ทำให้เสียใจกับสิ่งที่ตัดสินใจทำลงไป					
<b>ด้านที่ 3</b> <b>ด้านการละเมิดกฎเรือนจำ(Prison Break)</b>					
1. การกระทำผิดกฎของเรือนจำเป็นสิ่งที่ทำลายความสามารถของตนเอง					
2. หากไม่กล้าที่จะละเมิดต่อกฎระเบียบเรือนจำ จะถูกดูแคลนว่าเป็นคนขี้ขลาด					
3. ความกดดันจากสภาพแวดล้อมในเรือนจำมีส่วนสำคัญที่ทำให้รู้สึกต่อต้านเจ้าหน้าที่					
4. การลงโทษทางวินัยที่รุนแรงไม่ได้มีผลในการยับยั้งการกระทำผิดวินัยในเรือนจำ					
5. เพื่อความอยู่รอด ท่านจำเป็นต้องทำแม้ว่าพฤติกรรมดังกล่าวจะเป็นการละเมิดกฎของเรือนจำ					
6. เมื่อมีการกระทำผิดกฎของเรือนจำ ผู้กระทำผิดจริงมักไม่ถูกลงโทษ แต่เป็นผู้ต้องขังอื่นที่รับผิดชอบแทน					
7. การช่วยกันปกปิดเมื่อเพื่อนกระทำผิดกฎเรือนจำเป็นสิ่งสำคัญที่ทุกคนต้องถือปฏิบัติ					
8. หากมีผู้ต้องขังคนใดเป็นสายให้กับเจ้าหน้าที่ ผู้ต้องขังคนนั้นจะไม่สามารถอยู่ร่วมกลุ่มกับผู้อื่นได้อีกต่อไป					

ด้านที่ 4 ด้านการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด	ระดับการแสดงผลกิจกรรมตามวัฒนธรรมรอง				
	มากที่สุด (5)	มาก (4)	ปานกลาง (3)	น้อย (2)	น้อยที่สุด (1)
1. การอยู่ร่วมกันระหว่างคนที่กระทำผิดในคดีเดียวกันทำให้เข้าใจกันได้ง่ายกว่า					
2. การอยู่รวมกลุ่มระหว่างคนที่กระทำผิดในคดีเดียวกันทำให้ได้แลกเปลี่ยนเทคนิคและวิธีการต่างๆ ในการกระทำผิดมากขึ้น					
3. การกระทำผิดในคดีที่รุนแรง สะท้อนขวัญจะไม่ได้รับการยอมรับให้เข้ากลุ่ม					
4. ไม่ว่าจะกระทำผิดในคดีใดก็ตาม ผู้ต้องขังทุกคนในเรือนจำมีสถานะเท่าเทียมกัน					
5. ผู้ต้องขังที่กระทำผิดในคดีทรัพย์ หรือยาเสพติดจะรวมกลุ่มกันได้ง่ายกว่าคดีอื่น					
6. ผู้ต้องขังที่กระทำผิดในคดียาเสพติดมักหาสมาชิกมารวมกลุ่มตนเองให้มาก เพราะมีสถานะทางเศรษฐกิจดีสามารถเลี้ยงสมาชิกในกลุ่มได้					
7. การรวมกลุ่มไม่ได้ขึ้นอยู่กับคดี แต่มีปัจจัยอื่นๆ ที่สำคัญมากกว่า เช่น ภูมิลำเนา นิสัยใจคอ ฯลฯ					
8. ผู้ต้องขังที่กระทำผิดในคดีที่แตกต่างกัน มีลักษณะพฤติกรรมขณะอยู่ในเรือนจำแตกต่างกัน					

**ตอนที่ 5 ข้อเสนอแนะต่อการป้องกันและแก้ไขปัญหาการสร้างวัฒนธรรมรองของผู้ต้องขัง**

1. ท่านเห็นว่าการรวมกลุ่มกันของผู้ต้องขังเพื่อสร้างวัฒนธรรมรองของตนเองในเรือนจำส่งผลกระทบต่อในทางบวกหรือทางลบอย่างไรกับการบริหารงานเรือนจำ

.....  
.....  
.....

2. ท่านมีข้อเสนอแนะอย่างไรต่อการป้องกันมิให้ผู้ต้องขังรวมกลุ่มกันสร้างวัฒนธรรมรองที่ส่งผลกระทบต่อตัวผู้ต้องขังและเรือนจำ

.....  
.....  
.....  
.....

ขอขอบคุณสำหรับความร่วมมือในการตอบแบบสอบถาม

## กรณีศึกษาที่ 1

### กรณีตัวอย่างพ่อบ้านที่เป็นอาจารย์สัก (แก๊งค์หน้าลาย)

#### ข้อมูลส่วนบุคคล (ภูมิหลัง)

น.ช.เชียร ปัจจุบันอายุ 34 ปี ต้องโทษเป็นครั้งที่ 2 ในความผิดจำนวน 5 ครั้ง คือ ข้อหา ลักทรัพย์ ,พยายามฆ่า 3 คดีและคดีฆ่า 1 คดี (ก่อเหตุในเรือนจำ)

สภาพแวดล้อมในครอบครัว น.ช.เดิบ โตมาจากครอบครัวที่มีฐานะค่อนข้างยากจน พ่อและแม่แยกทางกันตอนน.ช.อยู่ชั้นประถมศึกษาปีที่2 น.ช.อยู่กับแม่และคุณตา มีพี่น้องสามคน น.ช. เป็นลูกชายคนเล็ก พี่ชายและพี่สาวออกไปทำงานต่างจังหวัด รวมทั้งแม่ซึ่งออกไปทำงานก่อสร้างที่ต่างจังหวัดเช่นเดียวกันเพื่อหารายได้เลี้ยงครอบครัว น.ช.อาศัยอยู่กับตาสองคน แต่ไม่ชอบไปโรงเรียน โดเรียนเป็นประจำ และเมื่อจบชั้นป.6 จึงตัดสินใจไม่เรียนต่อและหางานทำ โดยไปกับเพื่อนทั้งหมดสามคนเพื่อเดินทางไปจังหวัดระยองเพราะมีโรงงานหลายแห่งที่รับคนงาน สมัครโดยไม่ต้องใช้วุฒิการศึกษา มีรายได้ 120 บาทต่อวัน ทำงานได้ระยะหนึ่งเพื่อนที่โรงงานให้ลองเสพยาบ้า จึงเริ่มติดยา ขณะนั้นเม็ดละ 45 บาท ในช่วงเวลาเดียวกันเริ่มมีแฟนและแฟนก็ได้ตั้งครรภ์ น.ช.ติดยาแต่ไม่มีเงินซื้อเสพจึงได้ไปขโมยมอเตอร์บีมน้ำที่บ้านร้างแห่งหนึ่งและถูกตำรวจจับกุมในข้อหาลักทรัพย์ ศาลตัดสินจำคุก 4 ปี รับสารภาพจึงได้ลดโทษเหลือ 2 ปี ทำให้ภรรยาต้องคลอดบุตรเพียงลำพังและไม่เคยมาเยี่ยมเลย ซึ่งทราบข่าวว่าภรรยามีครอบครัวใหม่และนำลูกมาให้แม่น.ช.เป็นผู้เลี้ยงดู

หลังพ้นโทษจำคุกออกมาได้กลับไปทำงานที่โรงงานแห่งเดิมและกลับมาเสพยาอีกครั้งภายในช่วง 6 เดือนหลังพ้นโทษ เพราะอยู่ในสภาพแวดล้อมแบบเดิมๆ น.ช.มีภรรยาใหม่คนที่ 2 และ 3 แต่ไม่มีบุตรด้วยกันและอยู่กันได้ไม่นานก็เลิกร้างกันไป จนกระทั่งมีภรรยาคนปัจจุบัน ซึ่งยังมาเยี่ยมและดูแลโดยตลอด

#### ประวัติการเกี่ยวข้องกับอบายมุข/การกระทำผิด

น.ช.คบเพื่อนในวัยเดียวกัน เพื่อนในกลุ่มที่สนิทกันเสพยาด้วยกันมีประมาณ 4-5 คน เริ่มเสพยาเสพติดหลังจากออกจากบ้านมาทำงานที่จังหวัดระยอง ชอบเที่ยวกลางคืนร้านคาราโอเกะชอบทานเหล้ากับเพื่อน และมีเรื่องทะเลาะวิวาท ยกพวกตีกันเป็นประจำ เป็นคนอารมณ์ร้อน และมีความหวาดระแวงคนอื่น คิดเสมอว่า “หากเราไม่ฆ่าเค้า เค้าก็จะฆ่าเรา” กล้าเสี่ยงและรักพวกพ้อง ลักษณะนิสัยดังกล่าวทำให้มีเรื่องยิงกัน แทงกันหลายครั้ง ส่วนใหญ่เป็นคู่ริระหว่างกลุ่ม ไม่มีเรื่อง

โทษแค้นส่วนตัว หรือเรื่องแย่งผู้หญิง เมื่อถูกจับกุมจึงถูกฟ้องมาหลายคดีที่เกี่ยวข้องกับความผิดชีวิตและร่างกายทั้งคดีพยายามฆ่า และคดีฆ่า

### ประวัติการกระทำผิด

กระทำผิดมา 5 ครั้ง ครั้งปัจจุบันคือฆ่าเพื่อนผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำโดยใช้ดัมเบลเหล็กทุบศีรษะผู้ตาย เสียชีวิตในที่เกิดเหตุ จำมาแล้ว 8 ปี เหลือโทษจำต่อไปอีก 32 ปี ปัจจุบันอยู่ในชั้นดีมา

**คดีที่ 1 คดีลักทรัพย์** กระทำผิดตอนอายุ 18 ปี พฤติการณ์กระทำผิดไปขโมยได้ปิ่นน้ำที่บ้านร้างแห่งหนึ่งเพื่อนำไปขายมาซื้อยาบ้าเสพ ศาลตัดสินจำคุก 4 ปี รับสารภาพลดโทษกึ่งหนึ่งเหลือโทษจำคุก 2 ปี ถูกจำคุกที่เรือนจำกลางระยอง (เรือนจำเก่า)

**คดีที่ 2 คดีพยายามฆ่า** กระทำผิดตอนอายุ 21 ปี พฤติการณ์กระทำผิดคือวันเกิดเหตุไปกินเหล้ากับเพื่อนจนเกิดอาการเมา เจอกลุ่มที่เป็นคู่อริมากันเป็นกลุ่มใหญ่ แต่ น.ช.มากับเพื่อนเพียงสองคนและได้พกปืนลูกซองสั้น (ผลิตเอง) มาด้วย เมื่อมีเรื่องจึงชักปืนออกมาแล้วเอาด้ามปืนตีศีรษะ และรีบวิ่งขึ้นมอเตอร์ไซด์ กลุ่มคู่อริวิ่งตามมาทันจะทำร้าย น.ช.จึงชักปืนยิงใส่ และหนีไปหลายเดือน ตำรวจตามจับได้ภายหลัง

**คดีที่ 3 คดีพยายามฆ่า** กระทำผิดตอนอายุ 21 ปี หลังเกิดเหตุการณ์แรกประมาณ 4 เดือน มีเรื่องทะเลาะวิวาทกับกลุ่มวัยรุ่น น.ช. โคนแทง และแทงกลับวัยรุ่นคนดังกล่าว จึงเข้าแจ้งความกับเจ้าหน้าที่ตำรวจ แต่เนื่องจากมีหมายจับ น.ช.อยู่ในคดีเก่า จึงโดนจับกุม

**คดีที่ 4 คดีพยายามฆ่า** กระทำผิดตอนอายุ 22 ปี หลังจากก่อคดีที่ 3 ไม่นาน บริเวณหน้าโรงงานที่ น.ช.ทำงาน ไปนั่งร้านอาหารและมีปากเสียงกันเพราะแย่งผู้หญิง น.ช.จึงแทงผู้เสียหาย

ตำรวจจับกุมและฟ้องคดีที่ 2-4 พร้อมกัน ศาลตัดสินคดีที่ 2 โทษจำคุก 6 ปี 8 เดือน คดีที่ 3 จำคุก 4 เดือน และคดีที่ 4 จำคุก 7 ปี 12 เดือน รวมระยะเวลาต้องโทษจำคุก 15 ปี

**ครั้งที่ 5 คดีฆ่า** น.ช.ถูกจำคุกที่เรือนจำกลางระยองตั้งแต่ปีพ.ศ.2548 จนกระทั่งปีพ.ศ. 2552 ได้เกิดเหตุทะเลาะวิวาทกับผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ และใช้ฆ่าเพื่อนผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำโดยใช้ดัมเบลเหล็กทุบไปที่ศีรษะผู้ตาย จำนวน 3 ครั้ง ศาลตัดสินจำคุกตลอดชีวิต แต่รับสารภาพจึงลดโทษเหลือ 25 ปี และโดนโทษทางวินัย คือ ลดชั้น และงดเยี่ยมเป็นระยะเวลา 3 เดือน ขังเดี่ยว 3 เดือน และถูกย้ายเรือนจำไปที่เรือนจำกลางคลองไผ่ 2 ปี

### การรวมกลุ่มของสังคมภายในเรือนจำ

**ก้าวแรกที่เข้าสู่เรือนจำ** เริ่มต้นตั้งแต่ น.ช.ต้องโทษจำคุกครั้งแรกเมื่ออายุ 18 ปี ที่เรือนจำกลางระยองแต่ขณะนั้นยังเป็นเรือนจำเก่าที่มีขนาดเล็ก เนื่องจากยังไม่ได้สร้างใหม่ สังคมในเรือนจำอยู่กันเป็นกลุ่มเล็กๆ กลุ่มละ 5-10 คน น.ช.มองว่าที่ไม่รวมเป็นกลุ่มใหญ่เพราะขนาดเรือนจำเก่าที่มีพื้นที่ไม่มากทำเรือนจำที่สร้างใหม่ สำหรับเรือนจำกลางระยองที่อยู่ปัจจุบันเป็นเรือนจำที่

สร้างใหม่ มีพื้นที่กว้างขวาง น.ช.กล่าวว่าเรือนจำแห่งนี้อยู่กันเป็นกลุ่มที่เรียกว่า “บ้าน” โดยแบ่งตามภูมิภาค , จังหวัดหรือคนที่มาจากพื้นที่บ้านเดียวกัน เวลาที่มีผู้ต้องขังเข้ามาอยู่ใหม่ จะมีผู้ต้องขังเก่าๆ เข้าไปคุยและถามว่ามาจากที่ไหน รู้จักใครบ้าง หากว่าเป็นคนในพื้นที่ของจังหวัดระยองอยู่แล้วก็จะสามารถเข้ากลุ่มของคนในพื้นที่ได้เลย แต่หากเป็นคนนอกพื้นที่ที่จะต้องใช้เวลาในการศึกษานิสัยใจคอประมาณเกือบเดือนถึงจะสามารถเข้าบ้านได้ ซึ่งปัจจุบันน.ช.อยู่ในกลุ่ม “บ้านฉาง” แต่ตอนที่ถูกย้ายเรือนจำไปที่เรือนจำกลางคลองไผ่ 2 ปี ซึ่งระหว่างอยู่ที่เรือนจำนั้น เข้าอยู่ในบ้านระยองซึ่งมีประมาณ 30 คน ซึ่งถูกย้ายไปพร้อมกัน

**สำหรับการเลือก “พ่อบ้าน”** อยู่ที่คนในกลุ่มให้ความนับถือใคร คนที่เป็นพ่อบ้านต้องวางตัวเป็นกลาง ดูแลสมาชิกในบ้าน ไม่จำเป็นต้องอยู่มานานแต่ถ้าเป็นแล้วสมาชิกในบ้านได้รับการดูแลดี มีความยุติธรรมก็จะได้รับการยอมรับ ซึ่งจะมีความแตกต่างกันในแต่ละเรือนจำ หากเป็นเรือนจำใหญ่ๆ หรือเรือนจำปิดที่ไม่ค่อยมีการย้ายเข้าออกของผู้ต้องขังจะมีพ่อบ้านแค่คนเดียวเป็นหลัก น.ช.เป็นหัวหน้าหรือพ่อบ้านของกลุ่มบ้านฉาง ซึ่งมีสมาชิกในกลุ่มประมาณ 30-40 คน ปัจจุบันอยู่ในแดนควบคุมพิเศษเพราะกระทำผิดวินัย ในความผิดฐานทะเลาะวิวาทจำนวนหลายครั้ง

กฎเกณฑ์ของการอยู่ร่วมบ้านเดียวกัน คือ หากมีปัญหาขัดแย้งแล้วเคลียร์ไม่ได้ก็ต้องออกจากบ้านไปอยู่สังกัดบ้านอื่นหรืออยู่คนเดียว

**การรวมกลุ่มของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำมีอิทธิพลต่อการแสดงพฤติกรรมของสมาชิกในกลุ่ม**อย่างมาก สาเหตุของการรวมกลุ่มเนื่องจากในแดนที่คุมขังมีพื้นที่จำกัดให้อยู่ และทุกคนต้องการที่ยึดเหนี่ยวจิตใจไม่ให้เกิดความรู้สึกเหงาและโดดเดี่ยว เพราะฉะนั้นจึงต้องการเพื่อนไว้คอยดูแล ฟังพาและเป็นที่ปรึกษา และเห็นว่ามีแต่คนบ้า (หมายถึงคนที่สติไม่ดีและต้องทานยาเป็นประจำ) และคนที่รัว (มีอาการหลังเข้ามาในเรือนจำคือไม่สามารถยอมรับสภาพได้ เกิดความเครียดและทำให้เกิดภาวะทางจิต) เท่านั้นที่อยู่คนเดียวโดยไม่ต้องกรกลุ่ม

#### วัฒนธรรมรองด้านภาษา

มีภาษาที่คุยกันระหว่างกลุ่มผู้ต้องขัง โดยมีทั้งศัพท์แสดงที่นำมาจากสังคมภายนอกเรือนจำ และสร้างขึ้นภายในเรือนจำ เช่นคำว่า

ลีน หมายถึง ภรรยาไปมีสามีใหม่

ไฟว้ หมายถึง การทำสู้กันตัวต่อตัว

มีเล หมายถึง คนคูตันทางเวลาเล่นการพนัน

หมวด หมายถึง เจ้าหน้าที่เรือนจำที่อายุยังไม่มาก

ป่า หมายถึง เจ้าหน้าที่เรือนจำที่อาวุโส อยู่มานาน

วัฒนธรรมรองด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์ ผู้ต้องขังที่มีรอยสักจำเป็นที่พบเห็นได้ทั่วไปในเรือน สำหรับน.ช.สักลายในเรือนจำตั้งแต่ต้องโทษครั้งแรกเพราะเห็นว่าสวยงาม และเห็นว่าเพื่อนในกลุ่มซึ่งต้องการเป็นอาจารย์สักต้องการทดลองฝีมือ โดยสักให้ฟรี ในขณะนั้นไม่ได้คำนึงถึงเรื่องของความสะอาดหรือการติดเชื้อโรคจากการใช้เข็มร่วมกัน การรับจ้างสักจะจ่ายเป็นบุหรีแล้วแต่ขนาดและลวดลายว่าจะใช้บุหรีกี่ซอง หรือกี่แถว (แถวละ 10 ซอง) อาจอยู่ระหว่าง 2-5 แถว หมึกสักจะขายกันเป็นหลอดเล็กๆ ประมาณหลอดยาคุลท์ ความสูงประมาณสองนิ้ว ราคาหลอดละ 1 ซอง ซึ่งบุหรีที่เรือนจำแต่ละแห่งราคาไม่เท่ากัน สำหรับที่นี้บุหรีซองละ 100 บาท อุปกรณ์การสักจะดัดแปลงขึ้นเองตามวัสดุที่หาได้ในเรือนจำ คือการใช้สปริงไฟแช็คแทนเข็มในการสัก ใช้น้ำมันมะกอก และทำความสะอาดด้วยกระดาษทรายไว้ฝนเข็มทำความสะอาด ไม่มีแอลกอฮอล์ หาได้ยาก

วัฒนธรรมรองด้านการรวมแก๊งค์กระทำผิด โดยสภาวะปกติแล้วการรวมกลุ่มของผู้ต้องขังไม่ได้เกิดขึ้นเพื่อกระทำผิดความผิด แต่เป็นไปเพื่อช่วยเหลือกัน แต่กรณีที่รวมกลุ่มกระทำผิดเห็นว่าอยู่ที่ผู้นำกลุ่มมากกว่าที่ไม่สามารถควบคุมสมาชิกในกลุ่มได้ หรือเพราะความเห็นแก่ตัวหรือความขัดแย้งกันระหว่างกลุ่มที่ทำให้เกิดเหตุวิวาทกัน ซึ่งในเรือนจำเกิดเหตุวิวาทกันบ่อยครั้งเพราะหลายสาเหตุ อาจขัดแย้งกันเรื่องผลประโยชน์ หรือทางนี้ ฯลฯ ซึ่งพ่อบ้านของแต่ละบ้านจะเคลียร์กันเอง

วัฒนธรรมรองด้านการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด น.ช.เห็นว่าในเรือนจำไม่ได้มีการรวมกลุ่มกันตามฐานความผิดเดียวกัน เพราะทุกกลุ่มมีผู้ต้องขังทุกประเภทคิปะปนกัน

#### **ความสัมพันธ์ในครอบครัวระหว่างต้องโทษในเรือนจำ**

ภรรยาคนที่ 4 มาเยี่ยมทุกอาทิตย์ ยังคงฝากอาหารและของใช้จำเป็นไว้ให้ ฝากเงินในบัญชีให้บางครั้ง แต่ไม่มากเพราะรายได้น้อย ซึ่งตอนนี้ก็ไม่มีเงินในบัญชีเลย แต่ก็ไม่อดเพราะทุกคนในบ้านดูแลกัน แบ่งปันกัน

## กรณีศึกษาที่ 2

### พ่อบ้านที่มีสังกัดแก๊งค์ก่อนต้องโทษ (แก๊งค์วัยรุ่น)

#### ข้อมูลส่วนบุคคล (ภูมิหลัง)

น.ช.บอย ปัจจุบันอายุ 30 ปี ต้องโทษเป็นครั้งที่ 5 ในคดีฆ่า 3 ครั้ง และคดีพยายามฆ่า 1 คดี (ก่อเหตุแทงคอผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ)

น.ช.เติบโตมาจากครอบครัวที่มีฐานะปานกลาง แม่ประกอบอาชีพพยาบาล ส่วนพ่อแท็กซี่ เลิกกับแม่ตั้งแต่ตั้งท้องน.ช. เพราะพ่อติดเฮโรอีน แม่จึงไล่ออกจากบ้าน หลังจากพ่อและแม่แยกทางกันตอนน.ช.อายุ 6 ปี แม่มีครอบครัวใหม่ น.ช.จึงมีพ่อเลี้ยงดูแล ซึ่งตอนนั้นรู้สึกไม่ชอบ และต่อต้านพ่อเลี้ยงมาโดยตลอด ชอบเถียงและไม่ฟังคำสั่งสอน ช่วงวัยเด็กไม่ตั้งใจเรียน และมีพฤติกรรมเกเร น.ช.ติดเพื่อนมากและเริ่มสีกตามเพื่อนตั้งแต่อายุ 15 ปี เป็นลายตะขาบ และค่อยๆ เพิ่มขึ้นเรื่อยๆ ทั้งลายมังกร ไม้เลื้อย ลายกราฟฟิค และลายปีศาจ เมื่อจบมัธยมศึกษาปีที่ 3 ได้ศึกษาต่อวิทยาลัยการอาชีพ แต่มีปัญหาทะเลาะวิวาทกับเด็กนักเรียนมัธยมด้วยเรื่องมองหน้ากัน น.ช.จึงใช้แก้วตบเข้าที่อกหู เย็บไป 24 เข็ม ทำให้ถูกไล่ออกจากวิทยาลัย นำไปสู่การพลิกผันในชีวิต

#### ประวัติการเกี่ยวข้องกับอบายมุข/การกระทำผิด

น.ช.เริ่มเข้าแก๊งค์ที่ใช้ชื่อว่า “แก๊งค์พระบาท” ส่วนใหญ่เป็นวัยรุ่นชายที่อยู่สระบุรี และจังหวัดใกล้เคียง คือ ลพบุรี มีทั้งหมดประมาณ 50-60 คน ที่กินเที่ยวด้วยกัน ส่วนใหญ่สมาชิกในกลุ่มจะสีกลายไม้เลื้อย มังกร หรือปีศาจ ชอบเที่ยวกลางคืนไม่ค่อยกลับบ้าน รวมกลุ่มกินเหล้ากินเบียร์ทุกวัน ชอบมีเรื่องทะเลาะวิวาทจนโดนตำรวจจับกุมช่วงอายุ 16 ปี ศาลเยาวชนฯ ตัดสินควบคุมตัวในสถานพินิจ 1 ปี แต่ประกันตัวแล้วหนีประกัน แต่ยังคงใช้ชีวิตเหมือนเดิมคือกิน เที่ยว แข่งมอเตอร์ไซด์กับเพื่อนในแก๊งค์ และมีเรื่องทะเลาะวิวาทยกพวกตีกันกับคู่อริช่วงกลางคืนที่จังหวัดลพบุรี จึงโดนข้อหาฆ่าคนตายอีกครั้งในช่วงอายุ 18 ปี

#### ประวัติการกระทำผิด

กระทำผิดมา 4 ครั้ง (ครั้งปัจจุบันคือครั้งที่ 4 ในคดีฆ่าเพื่อนผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำโดยใช้เหล็กแหลมแทงคอผู้ต้องขัง บาดเจ็บสาหัส)

**คดีที่ 1** คดีฆ่า กระทำผิดตอนอายุ 18 ปี เหตุเกิดที่จังหวัดลพบุรี พฤติการณ์กระทำผิดคือ ยิงวัยรุ่นที่ยกพวกตีกัน ผู้ตายมีเรื่องกับเพื่อนในแก๊งค์ของน.ช. จึงกลับไปเอาปืนที่บ้านมายิงคู่อริแล้วหลบหนี ตำรวจตามจับกุมตัวได้ภายหลัง ศาลตัดสินจำคุก 50 ปี

**คดีที่ 2 คดีฆ่า** กระทำผิดตอนอายุ 19 ปี เหตุเกิดที่จังหวัดสระบุรี พฤติการณ์กระทำความผิดคือยิงหัวหน้าแก๊งค์วัยรุ่นร่อนทรอกหมอเดชา ซึ่งแก๊งค์นี้เป็นแก๊งค์วัยรุ่นที่มีอายุมากกว่าแก๊งค์พระบาทของน.ช. 4-5 ปี เมื่อก่อเหตุเสร็จจึงหลบหนีไปอยู่ที่จังหวัดระยอง ศาลตัดสินจำคุกตลอดชีวิต ได้รับการอภัยโทษแล้วลดเหลือจำคุก 60 ปี

**คดีที่ 3 คดีฆ่า** กระทำผิดตอนอายุ 21 ปี หลังจากหลบหนีไปอยู่ที่จังหวัดระยอง พักอยู่กับเพื่อน ซึ่งน.ช.อ้างว่ามีกลุ่มวัยรุ่นเข้ามาบุกปล้นที่ห้อง จึงยิงวัยรุ่นคนหนึ่งทีก่อเหตุ และถูกตำรวจจับกุมได้ ศาลตัดสิน จำคุก 50 ปี

**รวมต้องโทษจำคุกคดีที่ 1-3 เป็นระยะเวลา 160 ปี**

**ครั้งที่ 4 คดีพยายามฆ่า** น.ช.ถูกจำคุกที่เรือนจำกลางระยองตั้งแต่ปีพ.ศ.2547 จนกระทั่งปีพ.ศ.2548 เกิดเหตุทะเลาะวิวาทกับผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ และใช้พยายามฆ่าเพื่อนผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำ โดยใช้เหล็กแหลมแทงที่คอผู้ตาย ศาลตัดสินจำคุก 25 ปี

#### การรวมกลุ่มของสังคมภายในเรือนจำ

การรวมกลุ่มของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำขึ้นอยู่กับขนาดพื้นที่ภายในแดน ซึ่งถ้าเป็นแดนที่มีขนาดใหญ่ จะมีการรวมกลุ่มใหญ่ที่มีจำนวนสมาชิกได้มากในแต่ละบ้าน แต่ในเขตควบคุมพิเศษของเรือนจำกลางระยอง มีพื้นที่ไม่มากนัก จึงเป็นการรวมกลุ่มเล็กๆ เพียงไม่กี่กลุ่ม

แดนที่น.ช.เคยอยู่จะมีบ้านใหญ่อยู่หนึ่งกลุ่ม ซึ่งมีสมาชิกหลักร้อยคนจึงมีอำนาจในการต่อรองกับกลุ่มอื่นๆ ซึ่งเป็นผลดีกับการควบคุมของเจ้าหน้าที่เพราะสามารถดูแลความเรียบร้อยได้ง่ายผ่านพ่อบ้านหรือหัวหน้าแต่ละกลุ่ม แต่ถ้าหากบ้านมีขนาดใหญ่และมีพ่อบ้านที่ไม่สามารถควบคุมได้เกิดปัญหาทะเลาะวิวาท หรือความขัดแย้ง พ่อบ้านอาจถูกย้ายแดน เพื่อแก้ปัญหา อย่างไรก็ตาม สมาชิกในกลุ่มจะมีการหาพ่อบ้านคนใหม่ขึ้นมาทำหน้าที่

#### กฎของการอยู่ร่วมบ้านเดียวกัน ประกอบด้วย

1. ห้ามเสพยา
2. ไม่สร้างความเดือดร้อนให้ผู้อื่น
3. สมาชิกคนใดไม่มีเงิน ให้ใช้แรงช่วยเหลือเพื่อนในกลุ่ม เช่น ยกของ เตรียมกับข้าว ล้างจาน ฯลฯ
4. ต้องช่วยกันทำความสะอาดห้องและซักผ้า
5. รายได้ที่มีเข้ามาในกลุ่มจะแบ่งปันกัน
6. หากทำผิดกฎ 3 ครั้ง ต้องออกจากกลุ่ม

วัฒนธรรมรองด้านภาษา สำหรับภาษามีทั้งภาษาพูดและภาษามือ ซึ่งหากเป็นภาษามือจะใช้ในเรือนจำชายที่มีแดนหญิง ซึ่งจะใช้เพื่อติดต่อกัน จีบกัน ส่วนภาษาที่สื่อสารกันระหว่างกลุ่ม

ผู้ต้องขัง เห็นว่าจะเป็นที่ใช้กันเฉพาะผู้ต้องขังที่ต้องการลักลอบค้ายาเสพติดในเรือนจำ หรือนำเข้าโทรศัพท์มือถือ

วัฒนธรรมรองด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์ น.ช. สักตั้งแต่อยู่ในแก๊งค์นอกเรือนจำ เพราะคนในแก๊งค์ชอบสักลายไม้เลื้อย มังกร ปีศาจ และหลังจากเข้ามาอยู่ในเรือนจำ ได้ประมาณ 3 เดือนด้วย น.ช. มีกำหนดโทษสูงจึงถูกควบคุมในห้องขังชอยประมาณ 2 เดือน จึงได้เริ่มเรียนรู้ที่จะเป็นอาจารย์สักในเรือนจำ เมื่อรู้สึกเครียดก็สักลายเพื่อเป็นการคลายเครียด รอยสักจึงมีเพิ่มขึ้นตลอดระยะเวลา 9 ปีที่ใช้ชีวิตในเรือนจำ น.ช. เริ่มสักบนใบหน้า สักที่คิ้วทั้ง 2 ข้างเป็นรูปจิ้งจอกสองหาง สักชื่อรุ่นพี่ในเรือนจำที่ตนเองนับถือ ทำหน้าที่เป็นพ่อบ้านซึ่งเป็นคนจังหวัดชลบุรี ถึงแม้จะไม่ได้มาจากภูมิภาคเดียวกันแต่ก็ให้ความช่วยเหลือมาโดยตลอด คอยให้คำปรึกษาเวลาที่เครียดไม่สบายใจ แต่ตอนนี้เค้าพ้นโทษออกไปแล้ว น.ช. จึงได้รับเลือกให้เป็นพ่อบ้านแทน สาเหตุที่สัก คือ เพราะความเครียดที่โดนย้ายแดน ต้องขึ้นขังชอย ต้องห่างจากเพื่อนในกลุ่ม และสักชื่อเพื่อนไว้เป็นที่ระลึก

วัฒนธรรมรองด้านการรวมแก๊งค์กระทำผิด โดยส่วนใหญ่การรวมกลุ่มทะเลาะวิวาทจะเป็นเพราะเรื่องปัญหาหนี้สินจากการพนัน ซึ่งหากสมาชิกในกลุ่มเป็นหนี้บ้านอื่นๆ พ่อบ้านต้องเป็นฝ่ายรับผิดชอบ สำหรับบ้านที่มีจำนวนสมาชิกมากๆ อย่างบ้านของน.ช. มีสมาชิกทั้งหมด 70 คน ถือเป็นบ้านใหญ่ที่มีอำนาจต่อรองกับบ้านอื่นๆ และกลุ่มเดียวสามารถดูแลบ้านอื่นๆ ได้ทั้งหมดในแดน แต่ถ้าหากเกิดปัญหาความวุ่นวายขึ้นจะโดนตัดตอน หมายถึงถูกย้ายแดน

ในอดีตรายได้ที่ใช้ดูแลสมาชิกในบ้านเป็นเงินประมาณ 4-5 พันบาทต่อวัน มาจากการเปิดบ่อนการพนัน ซึ่งมีรายได้เดือนละหลายแสนบาท เริ่มจากจ้างคนทำไฟ เขียนไฟ ราคาสำหรับละ 2,000 บาท ส่วนลูกเต๋ามีหลายวิธี ทั้งการใช้กระดาษ การใช้ด้ามแปรงสีฟันมาฝน หรือเรซินมาหลอมทำเป็นลูกเต๋า ใช้เล่นไฮโล หากจำแนกประเภทของการพนันที่ใช้เล่นกันในเรือนจำ ประกอบด้วย

- การพนันปลากัด
- การเล่นไพ่
- การแข่งกีฬา เช่น บอล ตะกร้อ
- การเล่นไฮโล
- การถ่ายทอดกีฬา
- ฯลฯ

วัฒนธรรมรองด้านการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด น.ช. เห็นว่าการรวมกลุ่มส่วนใหญ่ไม่จำเป็นต้องมาจากคดีเดียวกัน แต่เห็นว่าผู้ต้องขังที่กระทำผิดในคดีเดียวกัน จะพูดคุยกันรู้เรื่อง เพราะมีลักษณะนิสัยและความชอบคล้ายกัน เช่น ผู้ต้องขังในคดีชีวิตและร่างกาย ชอบเรื่องอาวุธปืนเหมือนกัน ใจถึงเหมือนกัน ส่วนผู้ต้องขังในคดีทางเพศ มักจะถูกต่อต้าน ไม่มีคนคบหรือ

ถูกล่วงละเมิดทางเพศในเรือนจำซึ่งมองว่าเป็นเรื่องของบาปกรรมที่คนเหล่านี้กระทำต่อเหยื่อที่เป็น  
เพศหญิงที่ไม่มีทางสู้ ส่วนกลุ่มผู้ต้องขังคดียาเสพติด โดยเฉพาะกลุ่มค้ายาเสพติดจะคบได้กับทุก  
กลุ่ม เพราะมีอำนาจทางการเงิน และแสวงหาผลประโยชน์

### กรณีศึกษาที่ 3

#### พ่อบ้านที่มีสังกัดแก๊งค์ก่อนต้องโทษ

( การรวมกลุ่มของผู้ต้องขังที่เคยมีประวัติการกระทำผิดช่วงเป็นเยาวชน)

#### ข้อมูลส่วนบุคคล (ภูมิหลัง)

น.ช.อาร์ต ปัจจุบันอายุ 26 ปี สมาชิกในครอบครัว 4 คนประกอบด้วย บิดา มารดาและพี่ชาย ซึ่งน.ช.ฯ เดิมโตมาจากชุมชนที่เป็นแหล่งอาชญากรรม มีบิดา มารดาและพี่ชายที่ต้องโทษจำคุกในคดียาเสพติด ซึ่งพี่ชายตนเองได้เข้าสังกัดในแก๊งค์ไอรสรุ่นที่ 1 มาก่อน หลังจากคนในครอบครัวถูกคุมขังในเรือนจำ น.ช.ฯ จึงต้องออกจากโรงเรียนเพื่อหาเลี้ยงตนเองตั้งแต่อายุ 13 ปี ขณะนั้นเรียนอยู่ชั้นประถมศึกษาปีที่ 5 หลังจากนั้นได้เข้าร่วมแก๊งค์กับนักเลงในพื้นที่ฝั่งธนบุรี และเริ่มเข้าสู่วงจรของการกระทำผิดด้วยการแบ่งทีมไปปล้นทรัพย์ หาเหยื่อตามถนน เริ่มจากการจ้างวินมอเตอร์ไซด์ไปส่งในที่เปลี่ยวแล้วเอามิดจี้นำมอเตอร์ไซด์ไปใช้ในการก่อเหตุชิงทรัพย์ มีรายได้ประมาณคืนละ 5,000-6,000 บาท ซึ่งในภายหลังจากที่เพื่อนพี่ชาย (หัวหน้าแก๊งค์ไอรส) ได้พัวพันโทษออกมาก่อน พี่ชายจึงได้ฝากให้เพื่อนคุณเลื่องชาย ซึ่งเพื่อนพี่ชายได้ชักชวนให้น.ช.ฯ ขายยาเสพติดเพื่อหารายได้ แต่น.ช.ฯ ชอบการปล้นทรัพย์มากกว่าการขายยาเสพติด จึงได้ออกมาตั้งแก๊งค์ปล้นทรัพย์เหมือนที่เคยทำ น.ช.ฯ มีเรื่องทะเลาะวิวาทก่อเหตุเป็นประจำเนื่องจากมีความขัดแย้งระหว่างแก๊งค์ที่เป็นคู่อริกัน จนกระทั่ง น.ช.ฯ ได้ก่อเหตุฆ่าคู่อริเสียชีวิตเมื่ออายุ 14 ปี จึงถูกส่งไปควบคุมตัวที่บ้านอุเบกขา และเป็นจุดเริ่มต้นของการรวมตัวกันของเยาวชนที่เคยอยู่ร่วมกันในบ้านอุเบกขาและออกมาก่อนตั้งแก๊งค์ไอรสรุ่นที่ 2 ซึ่งทุกคนมีพฤติกรรมเกร โดยให้เหตุผลว่า

“.....ตอนนั้นเป็นเยาวชน ทำอะไรไม่เคยคิดถึงผลที่จะตามมา แค่มองหน้าแล้วไม่ถูกชะตาก็แทงเลย ผมคิดว่าถ้าเราไม่ทำเค้า เค้าก็ทำเรา เพราะฉะนั้น ใครๆ ก็อยากอยู่แบบสบาย ถ้าเราเกรจะทำอะไรก็ได้ ถ้ายอม เราก็ต้องนอนที่ลำบาก”

หลังจากที่พัวพันโทษออกจากบ้านอุเบกขาแล้ว มาก่อตั้งแก๊งค์ไอรส รุ่นที่ 2 หลักการของแก๊งค์ไอรส คือ การปล้นเพื่อเอาเงิน และการฆ่าแก๊งค์ที่เป็นฝ่ายตรงข้าม แล้วนำเงินมาเที่ยวกลางคืนเสพยา ซึ่งเงินที่ได้มาเท่าไรก็ใช้หมดแล้วก็กลับมาปล้นใหม่ ทำให้น.ช.ฯ กลับมากระทำผิดซ้ำอีกครั้งในช่วงอายุ 17 ปี ในคดีฆ่า ศาลให้ควบคุมตัวในสถานพินิจ แต่สถานพินิจไม่รับ ต้องส่งตัวไปควบคุมยังทัณฑสถานวัยหนุ่มซึ่งเป็นเรือนจำสำหรับผู้ใหญ่

### ประวัติการกระทำผิด

เริ่มกระทำผิดครั้งแรกตอนอายุ 14 ปี ในคดีฆ่าคู่กรณีที่ขัดแย้งกัน ปัจจุบันต้องโทษเป็นครั้งที่ 10 ประกอบด้วย การกระทำผิดในช่วงเป็นเยาวชน 3 ครั้ง คือ คดีครอบครองยาเสพติด , คดีฆ่า และคดีพยายามฆ่า และหลังจากอายุ 18 ปีจำนวน 6 ครั้ง ประกอบด้วย คดีปล้น (3 คดี) , คดีพรบ.อาวุธปืน , คดีชิงทรัพย์, คดีฆ่า นอกจากนี้ ยังกระทำผิดระหว่างต้องโทษในเรือนจำอีก 1 ครั้ง คือ การลักลอบนำโทรศัพท์มือถือเข้าเรือนจำ

### การรวมกลุ่มของสังคมภายในเรือนจำ

การรวมกลุ่มของผู้ต้องขังในเรือนจำส่วนใหญ่จะรวมตัวกันเป็นบ้าน แยกตามพื้นที่อาศัย ก่อนต้องโทษและแต่ละบ้านจะมีพ่อบ้านคอยดูแล สำหรับ น.ช.เริ่มต้นเป็นพ่อบ้านตั้งแต่อยู่ที่บ้าน อุเบกขา เมื่อปีพ.ศ.2545 มีสมาชิกในบ้านประมาณ 50 คน โดยรับคนที่มาจากพื้นที่ฝั่งธนทั้งหมดมาอยู่ร่วมกัน เมื่อมาอยู่ในคุกใหญ่มีสมาชิกในบ้านมากขึ้นเป็นร้อยคน และมีทุกแดน เพราะเมื่อ น.ช. สร้างปัญหาหรือทำผิดกฎระเบียบของเรือนจำ จึงถูกเจ้าหน้าที่ย้ายไปอยู่ทุกแดน พ่อบ้านมีหน้าที่ดูแลเอาใจใส่สมาชิกในบ้านตั้งแต่เรื่องปากท้องไปจนถึงปัญหาครอบครัว เมื่อมีปัญหาต้องคอยช่วยเหลือและมีความเป็นผู้นำ

เงินฝากในบัญชีของ น.ช.จำนวน 83,000 บาท ต้องเบิกทุกวัน แต่เรือนจำมีข้อกำหนดให้แต่ละคนสามารถเบิกเงินได้ไม่เกิน 200 บาทต่อวัน จึงต้องกระจายเงินฝากให้สมาชิกในกลุ่มเพื่อให้สามารถเบิกเงินในแต่ละวันนำไปซื้ออาหารและสิ่งของจำเป็นเลี้ยงดูสมาชิกในบ้านได้เพียงพอ

รายได้จากการเลี้ยงดูสมาชิกในบ้านมาจากการเก็บเงินจากกลุ่มที่เปิดบ่อนการพนัน , การเล่นพนันบอล หากตนเองแพ้ก็จะไม่จ่าย, การเรียกเก็บค่าคุ้มครองโรคใจจากผู้ต้องขังเข้าใหม่ที่มีฐานะดี ฯลฯ เพราะแดนที่อยู่มีผู้ต้องขังคดีค้ายาเสพติดเยอะทำให้มีรายได้ดี และต้องแย่งชิงความเป็นใหญ่ภายในแดนให้ได้เพื่อยึดผลประโยชน์ ซึ่งบ้านฝั่งธนจะไม่ถูกกับบ้านปทุม และยกพวกตีกันบ่อยครั้ง เพราะเรื่องผลประโยชน์ขัดแย้งกัน

กฎของการอยู่ร่วมกันในเรือนจำ คือ

1. ห้ามจับ ซึ่งหมายถึง การขัดทอดความผิดให้เพื่อน หรือการเป็นสายให้กับตำรวจเพื่อจับกุมเพื่อน เป็นสิ่งที่รับไม่ได้ บุคคลใดที่ละเมิดกฎข้อนี้ต้องโดนรุม
2. ห้ามแย่งแฟนเพื่อน
3. ทุกคนในกลุ่มต้องช่วยเหลือกัน แบ่งปันกัน

### วัฒนธรรมรองด้านภาษา

ปกติจะใช้ภาษาทั่วไปในการพูดคุยระหว่างกัน แต่ภาษาเฉพาะที่ใช้สื่อสารกันในกลุ่ม เป็นเหมือนรหัสลับที่ใช้สื่อสารในการกระทำผิดวินัยที่มีบทลงโทษรุนแรง ผู้ต้องขังบางคนเท่านั้นที่จะทราบความหมาย เช่น การกระทำผิดเกี่ยวกับการนำสิ่งของต้องห้ามเข้าเรือนจำ โดยเฉพาะ ยาเสพติดหรือโทรศัพท์มือถือ หรือการเล่นการพนัน ประกอบด้วย

“ฝ่ามือ”	หมายถึง	การส่งสัญญาณให้ทราบว่าเจ้าหน้าที่เรือนจำกำลังมา
“หัวใจ”	หมายถึง	ซิมการ์ดโทรศัพท์
“ถั่งน้ำมัน”	หมายถึง	แบตเตอรี่โทรศัพท์
“ปี่ม”	หมายถึง	ที่ชาร์จโทรศัพท์
“เขี้ยว”	หมายถึง	เหล็กแหลมที่ใช้เป็นอาวุธ
“ยิงเรือ”	หมายถึง	การส่งสิ่งของระหว่างห้องขัง

ฯลฯ

### วัฒนธรรมรองด้านการสร้างสัญลักษณ์

น.ช.เริ่มสักตั้งแต่เป็นเยาวชนที่บ้านอุเบกขา เพราะความชื่นชอบในรอยสัก โดยสักครั้งแรกที่ต้นขาขวาหลายปีศาจ โดยมีรุ่นพี่ที่ฟันโทษจากเรือนจำสักให้ เมื่อมีการรวมแก๊งค์โอรสรุ่นที่ 2 จึงได้สักชื่อแก๊งค์ไว้ที่มือ “OROS 02” พอเริ่มเข้าวัยหนุ่มเมื่อกระทำผิดซ้ำบ่อยครั้ง ทุกครั้งที่ต้องโทษในเรือนจำ น.ช.จะสักทุกครั้งจนแทบไม่เหลือที่ว่างในร่างกาย และเริ่มสักที่หน้าผาก สักขอบตา การสักที่แสดงถึงความรู้สึกผูกพัน ความรัก จะสักชื่อคนรักไว้ด้านในช่องปาก ซึ่งเป็นบริเวณที่เจ็บปวดที่สุด โดยเฉพาะการสักที่สะท้อนถึงความรู้สึกเจ็บปวดจากการถูกตีตราจะมีการสักเป็นข้อความต่างๆ

“ตำนานโอรสแอลคนบาป อาร์ตคนบ้าไร้ใจ”

“กูจะเลวจนกว่าฟ้าจะเข้าใจ”

“ได้แต่ยินยอมรับความเจ็บปวด”

“ฟ้าแม่งแกลึงกู”

นอกจากการสัก เวลาเครียดหรือโมโห น.ช.ยังชอบทำร้ายตัวเอง เพื่อประชดชีวิต ระบายความโกรธด้วยการกรีดศีรษะ หน้า และบริเวณคอ ที่เรียกว่า “ช็อค” ด้วยอาวุธมีด เศษแก้ว ตามที่จะหามาได้

### วัฒนธรรมรองด้านการละเมิดกฎเรือนจำ

ตั้งแต่ก่อนเข้าเรือนจำ น.ช.และแก๊งค์มักรวมกลุ่มกันกระทำผิดกฎหมายเป็นประจำ และมองว่าเป็นเรื่องปกติที่ทุกคนในแก๊งค์ต้องทำเพื่อความอยู่รอด ทั้งการปล้นทรัพย์ การทะเลาะ

วิวาท การเสพยาเสพติด ดังนั้น เมื่อเข้ามาอยู่ในเรือนจำ กิจกรรมของกลุ่มจึงไม่ได้แตกต่างจากตอนอยู่สังคมภายนอกมากนัก เพียงแต่มีความยากลำบากมากกว่าที่ต้องหาวิธีหลบเลี่ยงการถูกจับกุมจากเจ้าหน้าที่ แต่ก็ผิดพลาดหลายครั้ง เคยกระทำผิดวินัยจนนับครั้งไม่ถ้วน

“...การทำผิด ให้ทำคนเดียวผมก็กลัว เพราะถ้าผมถอยแม้แต่ครั้งเดียว ผมก็ไม่สามารถปกครองใครได้...”

การละเมิดกฎเรือนจำ มีเป้าหมายเพื่อหารายได้จากการเลี้ยงดูสมาชิกในบ้าน ซึ่งมีหลายช่องทางในการหาเงิน ทั้งมาจากการเก็บเงินจากกลุ่มที่เปิดบ่อนการพนัน ,การเล่นพนันบอล, การเรียกเก็บค่าคุ้มครองรีดไถจากผู้ต้องขังเข้าใหม่ที่มีฐานะดี ฯลฯ โดยเฉพาะผู้ต้องขังคดีค้ายาเสพติดเยอะทำให้มีรายได้ดี และต้องแย่งชิงความเป็นใหญ่ภายในแดนให้ได้เพื่อยึดผลประโยชน์

#### วัฒนธรรมรองการรวมกลุ่มตามฐานความผิด

มองว่าการรวมกลุ่มในเรือนจำไม่เกี่ยวว่าจะต้องเป็นคนที่ทำผิดในคดีเดียวกัน เพราะผู้ต้องขังทุกคดีก็อยู่ร่วมกันได้ ยกเว้น คดีทางเพศ พวกข่มขืนเด็ก คนแก่ โทรมหญิง หรือข่มขืนแล้วฆ่า คนพวกนี้จะไม่ได้รับการยอมรับและมักถูกรุมทำร้าย เพราะถือว่าทำคนที่ย่อนแอกว่า พวกนี้จะอยู่ในเรือนจำแบบยากลำบาก บางรายรับสภาพไม่ได้ก็อาจจู่ไปเลยก็ได้

สำหรับการรวมบ้านของน.ช.จะดูคนที่มาจากพื้นที่เดียวกันเป็นหลัก หรือดูนิสัยใจคอว่าเข้ากับกลุ่มได้หรือไม่ ถ้าได้ก็จะรับทั้งหมดไม่ว่าคดีอะไรก็ตาม



COA.No. 2013/251.0509

### Documentary Proof of The Committee for Research Ethics (Social Sciences)

Title of Project:	Subculture of Inmates in Thai Prisons
Principal Investigator:	Miss Warissara Sirisutthidacha
Name of Institution:	Faculty of Social Sciences and Humanities, Mahidol University
Approval includes:	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1) MU-SSIRB Submission form version received date 15 July 2013</li> <li>2) Participant Information sheet for Executive and Staff version date 3 September 2013</li> <li>3) Participant Information sheet for Questionnaire: Prisoner version date 3 September 2013</li> <li>4) Participant Information sheet for Interview: Prisoner version date 3 September 2013</li> <li>5) Informed Consent form for Prisoner version date 3 September 2013</li> <li>6) Informed Consent form version date 3 September 2013</li> <li>7) Interview Guideline received date 3 September 2013</li> <li>8) Questionnaire received date 3 September 2013</li> </ol>

The Committee for Research Ethics (Social Sciences) is in full compliance with International Guidelines of Human Research Protection such as Declaration of Helsinki, The Belmont Report, CIOMS Guidelines and the International Conference on Harmonization in Good Clinical Practice (ICH-GCP)

Date of Approval:	5 September 2013
Date of Expiration:	4 September 2014

Signature of Chairman:.....	
	(Emeritus Professor Santhat Semsri)
Signature of Head of the Institute:.....	
	(Assoc. Prof. Dr. Wariya Chinwanno) Dean of Faculty of Social Sciences and Humanities

Office of The Committee for Research Ethics (Social Sciences), Faculty of Social Sciences and Humanities, Mahidol University  
Phuttamonthon 4 Rd., Salaya, Phuttamonthon District, Nakhon Pathom 73170. Tel.(662) 441 9180 Fax.(662) 441 9181



**Documentary Proof of The Committee for Research Ethics (Social Sciences)**

This document is a record of review and approval/acceptance of a study protocol

\*\*\*\*\*

Protocol Title: **SUBCULTURE OF INMATES IN THAI PRISONS**

Principal Investigator: **Miss Warissara Sirisutthidacha**

Protocol No.: **MU-SSIRB: 2013/238.1507 (B1)**

Type of approval/acceptance: Protocol Amendment:

**A. Protocol Title change to 'FACTORS INFLUENCING THE  
SUBCULTURAL BEHAVIORS OF INMATES IN PRISON'**

Date of Approval: **7 March 2014**

The Committee for Research Ethics (Social Sciences) is in full compliance with International Guidelines for Human Research Protection such as Declaration of Helsinki, The Belmont Report, CIOMS Guidelines and the International Conference on Harmonization in Good Clinical Practice (ICH-GCP)

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'S. Sermisri'.

(Emeritus Professor Santhat Sermisri)

**BIOGRAPHY**

<b>NAME</b>	Warissara Sirisutthidacha
<b>DATE OF BIRTH</b>	17 May 1979
<b>PLACE OF BIRTH</b>	Nonthaburi Province, Thailand
<b>INSTITUTIONS ATTENDED</b>	Thammasat University, 1996-1999 Bachelor Degree of Social Administration Thammasat University, 2001-2003 Master Degree of Criminal Justice Administration Mahidol University, 2011-2014 Doctor of Philosophy Criminology, Justice Administration and Society
<b>EMPLOYMENT ADDRESS</b>	Department of Corrections Correctional Research and Development Bureau 222 Nonthaburi 1 Road, Suanyai Sub-district, Muang District Nonthaburi 11000, Thailand Tel. 662 967 6132 E-mail :kontualek@gmail.com
<b>RESIDENCE</b>	79/10 Soi Prachachuen 7 Bangkhen Sub-District, Muang District Nonthaburi, 11000